

# **2011 Winter Training Banners**

## **CRYSTALLIZATION-STUDY THE PSALMS (2)**

**Whenever God's people exalt Christ,  
giving Him the preeminence in every aspect of their living,  
there is restoration and revival.**

**To take God as our habitation, our eternal dwelling place,  
is the highest and fullest experience of God.**

**God's heart is set on Zion, the city of God,  
with Christ within it,  
and on Zion we have the church as the Body of Christ  
and God's economy for His testimony.**

**The praise in the Psalms issues  
in the consummate praise with Hallelujahs  
because the earth has been fully recovered by God  
and brought under the reign of Christ  
with the kingdom.**

# CRYSTALLIZATION-STUDY OUTLINES

## THE PSALMS (2)

### Message One

### **The Need for Christ as Our Unique Portion and Desire to Be Properly Appreciated and Exalted by Us**

Scripture Reading: Psa. 73; 80

- Psa 73:1 (A Psalm of Asaph) Surely God is good to Israel, / To those who are pure in heart.  
Psa 73:2 But as for me, my feet were nearly turned aside; / My steps had almost slipped.  
Psa 73:3 For I was envious of the arrogant, / When I saw the prosperity of the wicked.  
Psa 73:4 For they have no pangs in their death, / And their body is well nourished.  
Psa 73:5 They do not find themselves in the hardship of men, / Nor are they plagued like other men.  
Psa 73:6 Therefore pride is a necklace for them, / Violence covers them like a garment.  
Psa 73:7 Their eyes bulge out from fatness; / The imaginations of their heart overflow.  
Psa 73:8 They mock and wickedly speak of oppression; / They speak loftily.  
Psa 73:9 They set their mouth against the heavens, / And their tongue walks about on the earth.  
Psa 73:10 Therefore His people return here, / And waters of abundance are drained by them;  
Psa 73:11 And they say, How does God know? / And is there knowledge with the Most High?  
Psa 73:12 Behold, these are the wicked; / And always at ease, they heap up riches.  
Psa 73:13 Surely I have purified my heart in vain, / And I have washed my hands in innocence.  
Psa 73:14 For I have been plagued all day long / And chastened every morning.  
Psa 73:15 If I had said, I will speak thus; / Behold, I would have betrayed the generation of Your children.  
Psa 73:16 When I considered this in order to understand it, / It was a troublesome task in my sight,  
Psa 73:17 Until I went into the sanctuary of God; / Then I perceived their end.  
Psa 73:18 Surely You set them in slippery places; / You cast them down into ruins.  
Psa 73:19 How they are made desolate in a moment! / They are utterly consumed by terrors.  
Psa 73:20 Like a dream, when one awakes, You, O Lord, / Upon arising, will despise their image.  
Psa 73:21 When my heart was embittered, / And inwardly I was pricked;  
Psa 73:22 I was brutish and knew nothing; / I was like a beast before You.  
Psa 73:23 Nevertheless I am continually with You; / You have taken hold of my right hand.  
Psa 73:24 You will guide me with Your counsel, / And afterward You will receive me in glory.  
Psa 73:25 Whom do I have in heaven but You? / And besides You there is nothing I desire on earth.  
Psa 73:26 My flesh and my heart fail, / But God is the rock of my heart and my portion forever.  
Psa 73:27 For behold, those who are far from You will perish; / You destroy all who go about as harlots away from You.  
Psa 73:28 But as for me, drawing near to God is good for me; / I have made the Lord Jehovah my refuge, / That I may declare all Your works.
- Psa 80:1 (To the choir director: according to shoshannim-eduth. Of Asaph. A Psalm) O Shepherd of Israel, give ear, /  
You who lead Joseph like a flock; / You who are enthroned between the cherubim, shine forth.  
Psa 80:2 Before Ephraim and Benjamin and Manasseh / Stir up Your might, / And come to save us.  
Psa 80:3 O God, restore us; / And cause Your face to shine, and we will be saved.  
Psa 80:4 O Jehovah God of hosts, / How long will You fume / Against the prayer of Your people?  
Psa 80:5 You have fed them with the bread of tears / And have made them drink tears in large measure.  
Psa 80:6 You have made us a cause of strife to our neighbors, / And our enemies deride us among themselves.  
Psa 80:7 O God of hosts, restore us; / And cause Your face to shine, and we will be saved.  
Psa 80:8 You brought a vine out of Egypt; / You drove out nations and planted it;  
Psa 80:9 You cleared the ground before it, / And it took deep root and filled the land.  
Psa 80:10 The mountains were covered with its shadow, / And its boughs were like the cedars of God.  
Psa 80:11 It put forth its branches unto the sea, / And its shoots unto the River.  
Psa 80:12 Why have You broken down its hedges, / So that all who pass by on the way pluck it?  
Psa 80:13 The boar from the forest ravages it, / And that which moves through the field feeds on it.  
Psa 80:14 O God of hosts, turn, we beseech You; / Look down from heaven and see, / And visit this vine,  
Psa 80:15 Even the stock which Your right hand has planted / And the son whom You have strengthened for Yourself.  
Psa 80:16 It is burned with fire; it is cut down; / They perish at the rebuke of Your countenance.  
Psa 80:17 Let Your hand be upon the man of Your right hand, / Upon the son of man whom You have strengthened for Yourself;  
Psa 80:18 Then we will not turn back from You. / Revive us, and we will call upon Your name.

Psa 80:19 O Jehovah God of hosts, restore us; / Cause Your face to shine, and we will be saved.

**I. The intrinsic reason for the desolation of God's house was that Christ was not properly appreciated and exalted by God's people; they did not give Him the preeminence, the first place, in everything—Psa. 74:1-11; 2 Chron. 36:19; Col. 1:18; Rev. 2:4:**

- Psa 74:1 Why, O God, have You cast us off forever? / Why does Your anger smoke against the sheep of Your pasture?
- Psa 74:2 Remember Your assembly, which You have purchased of old, / Which You have redeemed as the tribe of Your inheritance, / And Mount Zion, where You dwell.
- Psa 74:3 Lift up Your steps unto the perpetual ruins; / The enemy has damaged everything in the sanctuary.
- Psa 74:4 Your adversaries have roared in the midst of Your assembly place; / They have set up their symbols as signs.
- Psa 74:5 It looked like when men bring up axes / On the thicket of the trees.
- Psa 74:6 And now they have struck down with hatchet and hammer / Its carved work altogether.
- Psa 74:7 They have set fire to Your sanctuary; / They have defiled the dwelling place of Your name to the ground.
- Psa 74:8 They said in their heart, Let us oppress them completely. / They have burned down all God's assembly places in the land.
- Psa 74:9 We do not see our signs; there is no longer a prophet, / Nor is there anyone among us who knows how long.
- Psa 74:10 How long, O God, will the adversary reproach? / Will the enemy despise Your name forever?
- Psa 74:11 Why do You withdraw Your hand, even Your right hand? / Bring it forth from the midst of Your bosom; destroy them .
- 2 Chron 36:19 And they burned down the house of God; and they broke down the wall of Jerusalem and burned down all its palaces with fire, and all its precious vessels were given up to destruction.
- Col 1:18 And He is the Head of the Body, the church; He is the beginning, the Firstborn from the dead, that He Himself might have the first place in all things;
- Rev 2:4 But I have one thing against you, that you have left your first love.

**A. Their failure to give Christ the preeminence and to honor and exalt Him was the cause of their becoming sinful and evil—Jer. 2:13.**

Jer 2:13 For My people have committed two evils: / They have forsaken Me, / The fountain of living waters, / To hew out for themselves cisterns, / Broken cisterns, / Which hold no water.

**B. The desolation of the church as the house of God always issues from the negligence of the experience of Christ—1 Cor. 1:9-13, 23-24, 30; cf. 3 John 9.**

- 1 Cor 1:9 God is faithful, through whom you were called into the fellowship of His Son, Jesus Christ our Lord.
- 1 Cor 1:10 Now I beseech you, brothers, through the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, that you all speak the same thing and that there be no divisions among you, but that you be attuned in the same mind and in the same opinion.
- 1 Cor 1:11 For it has been made clear to me concerning you, my brothers, by those of the household of Chloe, that there are strifes among you.
- 1 Cor 1:12 Now I mean this, that each of you says, I am of Paul, and I of Apollos, and I of Cephas, and I of Christ.
- 1 Cor 1:13 Is Christ divided? Was Paul crucified for you? Or were you baptized into the name of Paul?
- 1 Cor 1:23 But we preach Christ crucified, to Jews a stumbling block, and to Gentiles foolishness,
- 1 Cor 1:24 But to those who are called, both Jews and Greeks, Christ the power of God and the wisdom of God.
- 1 Cor 1:30 But of Him you are in Christ Jesus, who became wisdom to us from God: both righteousness and sanctification and redemption,
- 3 John 9 I wrote something to the church; but Diotrephes, who loves to be first among them, does not receive us.

**C. The real revival in the church depends upon everyone in the church life giving Christ the first place in everything—Psa. 73:25; 80:15, 17; cf. Hab. 3:2; Hosea 6:1-3:**

- Psa 73:25 Whom do I have in heaven but You? / And besides You there is nothing I desire on earth.
- Psa 80:15 Even the stock which Your right hand has planted / And the son whom You have strengthened for Yourself.

- Psa 80:17 Let Your hand be upon the man of Your right hand, / Upon the son of man whom You have strengthened for Yourself;
- Hab 3:2 O Jehovah, I have heard the report concerning You and am afraid. / O Jehovah, revive Your work / In the midst of the years; / In the midst of the years make it known; / In wrath remember compassion.
- Hosea 6:1 Come and let us return to Jehovah; / For He has torn us, but He will heal us, / And He has stricken us, but He will bind us up.
- Hosea 6:2 He will enliven us after two days; / On the third day He will raise us up, / And we will live in His presence.
- Hosea 6:3 Therefore let us know, let us pursue knowing Jehovah: / His going forth is as sure as the dawn, / And He will come to us as the rain, / As the late rain which waters the earth.
1. To give the Lord the first place in all things is to love Him with the first love, the best love, regarding Him as everything in our life—Rev. 2:4; Col. 1:18; 3:11.
    - Rev 2:4 But I have one thing against you, that you have left your first love.
    - Col 1:18 And He is the Head of the Body, the church; He is the beginning, the Firstborn from the dead, that He Himself might have the first place in all things;
    - Col 3:11 Where there cannot be Greek and Jew, circumcision and uncircumcision, barbarian, Scythian, slave, free man, but Christ is all and in all.
  2. We must not love anyone or anything above the Lord, including our soul-life—Matt. 10:37-39; Rev. 12:11.
    - Matt 10:37 He who loves father or mother above Me is not worthy of Me; and he who loves son or daughter above Me is not worthy of Me;
    - Matt 10:38 And he who does not take his cross and follow after Me is not worthy of Me.
    - Matt 10:39 He who finds his soul-life shall lose it, and he who loses his soul-life for My sake shall find it.
    - Rev 12:11 And they overcame him because of the blood of the Lamb and because of the word of their testimony, and they loved not their soul-life even unto death.
  3. We love the Lord because He first loved us, infusing His loving essence into us and generating within us the love with which we love Him—1 John 4:19, 7-8, 16:
    - 1 John 4:19 We love because He first loved us.
    - 1 John 4:7 Beloved, let us love one another, because love is of God, and everyone who loves has been begotten of God and knows God.
    - 1 John 4:8 He who does not love has not known God, because God is love.
    - 1 John 4:16 And we know and have believed the love which God has in us. God is love, and he who abides in love abides in God and God abides in him.
    - a. Christ's love of affection constrains us to live and to die to Him—2 Cor. 5:14-15; Rom. 14:7-9.
      - 2 Cor 5:14 For the love of Christ constrains us because we have judged this, that One died for all, therefore all died;
      - 2 Cor 5:15 And He died for all that those who live may no longer live to themselves but to Him who died for them and has been raised.
      - Rom 14:7 For none of us lives to himself, and none dies to himself;
      - Rom 14:8 For whether we live, we live to the Lord, and whether we die, we die to the Lord. Therefore whether we live or we die, we are the Lord's.
      - Rom 14:9 For Christ died and lived again for this, that He might be Lord both of the dead and of the living.
    - b. Christ's love makes the believers martyrs for Him—Rev. 2:10; 12:11; Rom. 8:35-37.
      - Rev 2:10 Do not fear the things that you are about to suffer. Behold, the devil is about to cast some of you into prison that you may be tried, and you will have tribulation for ten days. Be faithful unto death, and I will give you the crown of life.
      - Rev 12:11 And they overcame him because of the blood of the Lamb and because of the word of their testimony, and they loved not their soul-life even unto death.
      - Rom 8:35 Who shall separate us from the love of Christ? Shall tribulation or anguish or persecution or famine or nakedness or peril or sword?
      - Rom 8:36 As it is written, "For Your sake we are being put to death all day long; we have been accounted as sheep for slaughter."

- Rom 8:37 But in all these things we more than conquer through Him who loved us.
4. We love the Lord according to the divine dispensing of the Divine Trinity as love—5:5; 8:39, 35; 15:30.
 

Rom 5:5 And hope does not put us to shame, because the love of God has been poured out in our hearts through the Holy Spirit, who has been given to us.

Rom 8:39 Nor height nor depth nor any other creature will be able to separate us from the love of God, which is in Christ Jesus our Lord.

Rom 8:35 Who shall separate us from the love of Christ? Shall tribulation or anguish or persecution or famine or nakedness or peril or sword?

Rom 15:30 Now I exhort you, brothers, through our Lord Jesus Christ and through the love of the Spirit, to strive together with me in your prayers to God on my behalf,
- D. The enjoyment of God in the house and city of God can be maintained and preserved only when Christ is properly appreciated and exalted by God's people:
1. An idol is anything within us that we love more than the Lord and that replaces the Lord in our life—Ezek. 14:3.
 

Ezek 14:3 Son of man, these men have set up their idols in their hearts and have put the stumbling block of their iniquity before their faces. Should I be inquired of at all by them?
  2. Any thing, matter, or person that preoccupies us and keeps us from the full enjoyment of Christ is an idol—1 John 5:21.
 

1 John 5:21 Little children, guard yourselves from idols.

## II. Psalm 73 is on the sufferings of the seeking saints and unveils God, Christ, as our unique portion and desire—1 Cor. 1:2:

- 1 Cor 1:2 To the church of God which is in Corinth, to those who have been sanctified in Christ Jesus, the called saints, with all those who call upon the name of our Lord Jesus Christ in every place, who is theirs and ours:
- A. Psalm 73:2-16 records the sufferings and puzzles of the God-seeking Psalmist:
- Psa 73:2 But as for me, my feet were nearly turned aside; / My steps had almost slipped.
- Psa 73:3 For I was envious of the arrogant, / When I saw the prosperity of the wicked.
- Psa 73:4 For they have no pangs in their death, / And their body is well nourished.
- Psa 73:5 They do not find themselves in the hardship of men, / Nor are they plagued like other men.
- Psa 73:6 Therefore pride is a necklace for them, / Violence covers them like a garment.
- Psa 73:7 Their eyes bulge out from fatness; / The imaginations of their heart overflow.
- Psa 73:8 They mock and wickedly speak of oppression; / They speak loftily.
- Psa 73:9 They set their mouth against the heavens, / And their tongue walks about on the earth.
- Psa 73:10 Therefore His people return here, / And waters of abundance are drained by them;
- Psa 73:11 And they say, How does God know? / And is there knowledge with the Most High?
- Psa 73:12 Behold, these are the wicked; / And always at ease, they heap up riches.
- Psa 73:13 Surely I have purified my heart in vain, / And I have washed my hands in innocence.
- Psa 73:14 For I have been plagued all day long / And chastened every morning.
- Psa 73:15 If I had said, I will speak thus; / Behold, I would have betrayed the generation of Your children.
- Psa 73:16 When I considered this in order to understand it, / It was a troublesome task in my sight,
1. The Psalmist was nearly stumbled by the situation concerning the prosperity of the wicked—vv. 2-3.
 

Psa 73:2 But as for me, my feet were nearly turned aside; / My steps had almost slipped.

Psa 73:3 For I was envious of the arrogant, / When I saw the prosperity of the wicked.
  2. The Psalmist said that he had purified his heart in vain and that he had been plagued all day long—vv. 13-14.
 

Psa 73:13 Surely I have purified my heart in vain, / And I have washed my hands in innocence.

Psa 73:14 For I have been plagued all day long / And chastened every morning.
  3. If the Psalmist had spoken to others about his situation, they would have been stumbled—v. 15.
 

Psa 73:15 If I had said, I will speak thus; / Behold, I would have betrayed the generation of Your children.

4. The more the Psalmist considered his situation, trying to understand it, the more he was troubled and perplexed—v. 16.

Psa 73:16 When I considered this in order to understand it, / It was a troublesome task in my sight,

- B. Through the revelation given in the sanctuary of God, the Psalmist obtained the solution to his troubling and perplexing situation—vv. 17-28:

Psa 73:17 Until I went into the sanctuary of God; / Then I perceived their end.

Psa 73:18 Surely You set them in slippery places; / You cast them down into ruins.

Psa 73:19 How they are made desolate in a moment! / They are utterly consumed by terrors.

Psa 73:20 Like a dream, when one awakes, You, O Lord, / Upon arising, will despise their image.

Psa 73:21 When my heart was embittered, / And inwardly I was pricked;

Psa 73:22 I was brutish and knew nothing; / I was like a beast before You.

Psa 73:23 Nevertheless I am continually with You; / You have taken hold of my right hand.

Psa 73:24 You will guide me with Your counsel, / And afterward You will receive me in glory.

Psa 73:25 Whom do I have in heaven but You? / And besides You there is nothing I desire on earth.

Psa 73:26 My flesh and my heart fail, / But God is the rock of my heart and my portion forever.

Psa 73:27 For behold, those who are far from You will perish; / You destroy all who go about as harlots away from You.

Psa 73:28 But as for me, drawing near to God is good for me; / I have made the Lord Jehovah my refuge, / That I may declare all Your works.

1. The sanctuary of God is the place where we may obtain the revelation that we need—Lev. 24:2-4; Dan. 2:17-23; cf. 5:12, 14.

Lev 24:2 Command the children of Israel to bring to you pure oil of beaten olives for the light, to make the lamps burn continually.

Lev 24:3 Outside the veil of the Testimony in the Tent of Meeting Aaron shall maintain it in order from evening to morning before Jehovah continually. It shall be a perpetual statute throughout your generations.

Lev 24:4 He shall maintain the lamps in order on the pure lampstand before Jehovah continually.

Dan 2:17 Then Daniel went to his house and made the thing known to Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah, his companions,

Dan 2:18 That they might request compassions from before the God of the heavens concerning this mystery so that Daniel and his companions would not be destroyed with the rest of the wise men of Babylon.

Dan 2:19 Then the mystery was revealed to Daniel in a night vision. Then Daniel blessed the God of the heavens.

Dan 2:20 Daniel answered and said, Let the name of God / Be blessed from eternity to eternity, / For wisdom and might are His.

Dan 2:21 And it is He who changes the times and seasons; / He deposes kings and causes kings to ascend. / He gives wisdom to the wise / And knowledge to those who have understanding.

Dan 2:22 He reveals the deep things and the hidden things; / He knows what is obscured in the darkness, / And the light dwells with Him.

Dan 2:23 To You, O God of my fathers, I render thanks and praise, / For You have given me wisdom and might; / And You have now made known to me what we requested of You, / For You have made known the king's matter to us.

Dan 5:12 Because an excellent spirit and knowledge and insight, and the interpretation of dreams, the declaring of riddles, and the resolving of problems were found in this Daniel, whom the king named Belteshazzar. Let Daniel now be called, and he will declare the interpretation.

Dan 5:14 Now I have heard about you that a spirit of the gods is in you and that light and insight and surpassing wisdom are found in you.

2. God's sanctuary is in our spirit and in the church—1 Cor. 3:16; Eph. 2:22.

1 Cor 3:16 Do you not know that you are the temple of God, and that the Spirit of God dwells in you?

Eph 2:22 In whom you also are being built together into a dwelling place of God in spirit.

3. We enter into the sanctuary of God by exercising our spirit and living in the church—1 Tim. 4:7; 3:15.

1 Tim 4:7 But the profane and old-womanish myths refuse, and exercise yourself unto godliness.

1 Tim 3:15 But if I delay, I write that you may know how one ought to conduct himself in the house of God, which is the church of the living God, the pillar and base of the truth.

4. Once we are in the sanctuary—in the spirit and in the church—we receive another view, a particular perception—Psa. 73:17-20:
 

Psa 73:17    Until I went into the sanctuary of God; / Then I perceived their end.

Psa 73:18    Surely You set them in slippery places; / You cast them down into ruins.

Psa 73:19    How they are made desolate in a moment! / They are utterly consumed by terrors.

Psa 73:20    Like a dream, when one awakes, You, O Lord, / Upon arising, will despise their image.

  - a. Certain secrets in the Bible were not made known to us until we came into the twofold sanctuary—our spirit as the personal sanctuary and the church as the corporate sanctuary.
  - b. God's way is made known in the sanctuary; when we exercise our spirit and live in the church, God's way becomes clear to us—77:13.
 

Psa 77:13    O God, Your way is in the sanctuary; / Who is so great a god as God?
- C. Psalm 73:25-26 is the revelation given in the sanctuary of God to the suffering and seeking saints:
 

Psa 73:25    Whom do I have in heaven but You? / And besides You there is nothing I desire on earth.

Psa 73:26    My flesh and my heart fail, / But God is the rock of my heart and my portion forever.

  1. "Whom do I have in heaven but You? / And besides You there is nothing I desire on earth"—v. 25:
    - a. Verse 25 reveals that God's pure seeker would have God as his only possession in heaven and his unique desire on earth:
      - 1) God was the Psalmist's unique goal; the Psalmist did not care for anything except God and gaining Him.
      - 2) In this matter Paul was the same as the Psalmist, counting all things as refuse in order to gain Christ—Phil. 3:8.
 

Phil 3:8      But moreover I also count all things to be loss on account of the excellency of the knowledge of Christ Jesus my Lord, on account of whom I have suffered the loss of all things and count them as refuse that I may gain Christ
    - b. The Psalmist was pure in heart—Psa. 73:1:
 

Psa 73:1      Surely God is good to Israel, / To those who are pure in heart.

      - 1) To be pure in heart is to have God as our one goal—Matt. 5:8.
 

Matt 5:8      Blessed are the pure in heart, for they shall see God.
      - 2) A pure heart is one that is set on nothing but God:
        - a) God Himself is the reality; anything other than God is vanity.
        - b) If we continue to seek something other than God, our heart is set on vanity.
        - c) Only a seeker with a pure heart can say that he has nothing but God and desires nothing besides God.
  2. "My flesh and my heart fail, / But God is the rock of my heart and my portion forever"—Psa. 73:26:
    - a. The Psalmist realized that God was working to deprive him of all material things so that he might enjoy God in an absolute way:
      - 1) Through the revelation given in the sanctuary, he learned why God does not allow the seeking saints to prosper as the worldly people do.
      - 2) God intends that nothing should distract us from the absolute enjoyment of Himself.
      - 3) God's intention with the seeking saints is to remove all material blessings and physical enjoyments so that they may find everything in God.
    - b. When the Psalmist went into the sanctuary of God, he received the revelation that nothing in heaven or on earth can be his enjoyment but God Himself, and he took God as his all—the rock of his heart and his portion forever—Deut. 32:4,

15, 18, 30-31; Psalms 18:2, 31, 46; 31:2-3; 61:2; 62:2, 6-7; 71:3; 78:35; 89:26; 92:15; 94:22; 95:1; Matthew 16:18; 1 Corinthians 10:4; Ephesians 3:17a; Colossians 1:12; Ephesians 3:8.

Deut 32:4 The Rock-perfect is His work, / For all His ways are justice: / A God of faithfulness and without injustice; / Righteous and upright is He.

Deut 32:15 But Jeshurun grew fat and kicked- / You have become fat, you have grown thick, you have gorged yourself- / And forsook God, who made him, / And treated the Rock of his salvation disdainfully.

Deut 32:18 You have neglected the Rock who begot you / And have forgotten the God who travailed with you.

Deut 32:30 How shall one chase a thousand, / And two put ten thousand to flight, / Were it not that their Rock sold them, / And Jehovah delivered them up?

Deut 32:31 For their rock is not like our Rock; / And of this our enemies are judges.

Psa 18:2 Jehovah is my crag and my fortress and my Deliverer; / My God, my rock, in whom I take refuge; / My shield and the horn of my salvation, my high retreat.

Psa 18:31 For who is God other than Jehovah, / And who is a rock but our God?

Psa 18:46 Jehovah lives; and blessed be my rock, / And exalted be the God of my salvation,

Psa 31:2 Incline Your ear to me; / Deliver me speedily. / Be to me a rock of protection, / A fortress, to save me.

Psa 31:3 For You are my crag and my fortress; / Therefore for Your name's sake / Lead me and guide me.

Psa 61:2 From the end of the earth / I will call out unto You / When my heart faints; / Lead me to the rock that is higher than I.

Psa 62:2 He alone is my rock and my salvation, / My high retreat; I will not be greatly shaken.

Psa 62:6 He alone is my rock and my salvation, / My high retreat; I will not be shaken.

Psa 62:7 On God my salvation and my glory depend; / The rock of my strength, my refuge, is in God.

Psa 71:3 Be to me a rock of habitation for me to come to continually. / You have given command to save me, / For You are my rock and my fortress.

Psa 78:35 And they remembered that God was their rock, / And the Most High God, their Redeemer.

Psa 89:26 He will call upon Me, saying, You are My Father, / My God and the rock of My salvation.

Psa 92:15 To declare that Jehovah is upright; / He is my rock, and there is no unrighteousness in Him.

Psa 94:22 But Jehovah has been my high tower, / And my God the rock of my refuge;

Psa 95:1 Come, let us sing for joy to Jehovah; / Let us make a joyful noise to the rock of our salvation.

Matt 16:18 And I also say to you that you are Peter, and upon this rock I will build My church, and the gates of Hades shall not prevail against it.

1 Cor 10:4 And all drank the same spiritual drink; for they drank of a spiritual rock which followed them, and the rock was Christ.

Eph 3:17a That Christ may make His home in your hearts through faith, ...

Col 1:12 Giving thanks to the Father, who has qualified you for a share of the allotted portion of the saints in the light;

Eph 3:8 To me, less than the least of all saints, was this grace given to announce to the Gentiles the unsearchable riches of Christ as the gospel

### III. Psalm 80 reveals that restoration comes by exalting Christ:

- A. In verses 1 through 7 the Psalmist prays that the Shepherd of Israel would give ear (v. 1); in both verses 3 and 7 he prays, "O God, restore us; / And cause Your face to shine, and we will be saved."

Psa 80:1 O Shepherd of Israel, give ear, / You who lead Joseph like a flock; / You who are enthroned between the cherubim, shine forth.

Psa 80:2 Before Ephraim and Benjamin and Manasseh / Stir up Your might, / And come to save us.

Psa 80:3 O God, restore us; / And cause Your face to shine, and we will be saved.

Psa 80:4 O Jehovah God of hosts, / How long will You fume / Against the prayer of Your people?

Psa 80:5 You have fed them with the bread of tears / And have made them drink tears in large measure.

- Psa 80:6 You have made us a cause of strife to our neighbors, / And our enemies deride us among themselves.
- Psa 80:7 O God of hosts, restore us; / And cause Your face to shine, and we will be saved.
- B. In verses 8 through 13 the Psalmist speaks regarding God's dealing with Israel as His vine, which He brought out of Egypt and planted; whereas the vine once was flourishing, it eventually became desolate.
- Psa 80:8 You brought a vine out of Egypt; / You drove out nations and planted it;
- Psa 80:9 You cleared the ground before it, / And it took deep root and filled the land.
- Psa 80:10 The mountains were covered with its shadow, / And its boughs were like the cedars of God.
- Psa 80:11 It put forth its branches unto the sea, / And its shoots unto the River.
- Psa 80:12 Why have You broken down its hedges, / So that all who pass by on the way pluck it?
- Psa 80:13 The boar from the forest ravages it, / And that which moves through the field feeds on it.
- C. In verses 14 through 19 the Psalmist asks God to visit His vine (Israel) for the sake of Christ as the man of His right hand:
- Psa 80:14 O God of hosts, turn, we beseech You; / Look down from heaven and see, / And visit this vine,
- Psa 80:15 Even the stock which Your right hand has planted / And the son whom You have strengthened for Yourself.
- Psa 80:16 It is burned with fire; it is cut down; / They perish at the rebuke of Your countenance.
- Psa 80:17 Let Your hand be upon the man of Your right hand, / Upon the son of man whom You have strengthened for Yourself;
- Psa 80:18 Then we will not turn back from You. / Revive us, and we will call upon Your name.
- Psa 80:19 O Jehovah God of hosts, restore us; / Cause Your face to shine, and we will be saved.
1. Son in verse 15 refers to the Lord Jesus; when He became a man, He joined Himself to Israel—He is "the son whom You have strengthened for Yourself"—Hosea 11:1; Matt. 2:15.
 

Psa 80:15 Even the stock which Your right hand has planted / And the son whom You have strengthened for Yourself.

Hosea 11:1 When Israel was a child, I loved him, / And out of Egypt I called My son.

Matt 2:15 And was there until the death of Herod, in order that what was spoken by the Lord through the prophet might be fulfilled, saying, "Out of Egypt I called My Son."
  2. In Psalm 80:17 the Psalmist goes on to say, "Let Your hand be upon the man of Your right hand, / Upon the son of man whom You have strengthened for Yourself"; this verse reveals that Christ is at the right hand of God, the highest place in the universe; the first place, the highest position, the preeminence, has been given to Christ—Mark 16:19; Acts 2:33; 5:31; Phil. 2:9-11.
 

Mark 16:19 So then the Lord Jesus, after speaking to them, was taken up into heaven and sat at the right hand of God.

Act 2:33 Therefore having been exalted to the right hand of God and having received the promise of the Holy Spirit from the Father, He has poured out this which you both see and hear.

Act 5:31 This One God has exalted to His right hand as Leader and Savior, to give repentance to Israel and forgiveness of sins.

Phil 2:9 Therefore also God highly exalted Him and bestowed on Him the name which is above every name,

Phil 2:10 That in the name of Jesus every knee should bow, of those who are in heaven and on earth and under the earth,

Phil 2:11 And every tongue should openly confess that Jesus Christ is Lord to the glory of God the Father.
  3. The way to be restored from desolation is to exalt Christ as the full solution to every problem—1 Cor. 1:9, 24, 30:
 

1 Cor 1:9 God is faithful, through whom you were called into the fellowship of His Son, Jesus Christ our Lord.

1 Cor 1:24 But to those who are called, both Jews and Greeks, Christ the power of God and the wisdom of God.

1 Cor 1:30 But of Him you are in Christ Jesus, who became wisdom to us from God: both righteousness and sanctification and redemption,

- a. Whenever God's people do not give Christ the preeminence, the house of God, signifying the church, becomes desolate.
  - b. Whenever God's people exalt Christ, giving Him the preeminence in every aspect of their living, there is restoration and revival—Psa. 80:18-19.
    - Psa 80:18 Then we will not turn back from You. / Revive us, and we will call upon Your name.
    - Psa 80:19 O Jehovah God of hosts, restore us; / Cause Your face to shine, and we will be saved.
4. Christ is now at the right hand of God (Rom. 8:34; Col. 3:1; 1 Pet. 3:22), and whoever calls upon Him as such a One will be restored and revived (Acts 2:33, 21; Rom. 10:12-13).
- Rom 8:34 Who is he who condemns? It is Christ Jesus who died and, rather, who was raised, who is also at the right hand of God, who also intercedes for us.
  - Col 3:1 If therefore you were raised together with Christ, seek the things which are above, where Christ is, sitting at the right hand of God.
  - 1 Pet 3:22 Who is at the right hand of God, having gone into heaven, angels and authorities and powers being subjected to Him.
  - Act 2:33 Therefore having been exalted to the right hand of God and having received the promise of the Holy Spirit from the Father, He has poured out this which you both see and hear.
  - Act 2:21 And it shall be that everyone who calls on the name of the Lord shall be saved."
  - Rom 10:12 For there is no distinction between Jew and Greek, for the same Lord is Lord of all and rich to all who call upon Him;
  - Rom 10:13 For "whoever calls upon the name of the Lord shall be saved."
5. As regenerated people, we need to come together in the meetings of the church to exalt Christ by praising, singing, and shouting—1 Cor. 14:26:
- 1 Cor 14:26 What then, brothers? Whenever you come together, each one has a Psalm, has a teaching, has a revelation, has a tongue, has an interpretation. Let all things be done for building up.
  - a. Instead of being silent, we should exercise our spiritual birthright to exalt Christ.
  - b. The more we exalt Christ, giving Him the preeminence in everything, the more we will be revived and restored.

# CRYSTALLIZATION-STUDY OUTLINES

## THE PSALMS (2)

### Message Two

### **The Secret Revelation concerning the Enjoyment of Christ as the Incarnated Triune God, the God-man**

#### Scripture Reading: Psa. 84

- Psa 84:1 (To the choir director: on the gittith. Of the sons of Korah. A Psalm) How lovely are Your tabernacles, / O Jehovah of hosts!
- Psa 84:2 My soul longs, indeed even faints, / For the courts of Jehovah; / My heart and my flesh cry out / To the living God.
- Psa 84:3 At Your two altars even the sparrow has found a home; / And the swallow, a nest for herself, / Where she may lay her young, / O Jehovah of hosts, my King and my God.
- Psa 84:4 Blessed are those who dwell in Your house; / They will yet be praising You. Selah.
- Psa 84:5 Blessed is the man whose strength is in You, / In whose heart are the highways to Zion.
- Psa 84:6 Passing through the valley of Baca, / They make it a spring; / Indeed the early rain covers it with blessings.
- Psa 84:7 They go from strength to strength; / Each appears before God in Zion.
- Psa 84:8 O Jehovah God of hosts, hear my prayer; / Give ear, O God of Jacob. Selah.
- Psa 84:9 Behold our shield, O God; / And look upon the face of Your anointed.
- Psa 84:10 For a day in Your courts is better than a thousand; / I would rather stand at the threshold of the house of my God / Than dwell in the tents of the wicked.
- Psa 84:11 For Jehovah God is a sun and a shield; / Jehovah gives grace and glory; / He does not withhold anything good / From those who walk uprightly.
- Psa 84:12 O Jehovah of hosts, blessed is the man / Who trusts in You.

### **I. The deeper love and sweeter experience of the house of God in Psalm 84 come after the experience of God's dealing and stripping and are recovered by the experience of God as our unique portion and by Christ being given the unique position—vv. 1-12; 73:17, 25-26; 80:15, 17; Col. 1:17a, 18b:**

- Psa 84:1 How lovely are Your tabernacles, / O Jehovah of hosts!
- Psa 84:2 My soul longs, indeed even faints, / For the courts of Jehovah; / My heart and my flesh cry out / To the living God.
- Psa 84:3 At Your two altars even the sparrow has found a home; / And the swallow, a nest for herself, / Where she may lay her young, / O Jehovah of hosts, my King and my God.
- Psa 84:4 Blessed are those who dwell in Your house; / They will yet be praising You. Selah.
- Psa 84:5 Blessed is the man whose strength is in You, / In whose heart are the highways to Zion.
- Psa 84:6 Passing through the valley of Baca, / They make it a spring; / Indeed the early rain covers it with blessings.
- Psa 84:7 They go from strength to strength; / Each appears before God in Zion.
- Psa 84:8 O Jehovah God of hosts, hear my prayer; / Give ear, O God of Jacob. Selah.
- Psa 84:9 Behold our shield, O God; / And look upon the face of Your anointed.
- Psa 84:10 For a day in Your courts is better than a thousand; / I would rather stand at the threshold of the house of my God / Than dwell in the tents of the wicked.
- Psa 84:11 For Jehovah God is a sun and a shield; / Jehovah gives grace and glory; / He does not withhold anything good / From those who walk uprightly.
- Psa 84:12 O Jehovah of hosts, blessed is the man / Who trusts in You.
- Psa 73:17 Until I went into the sanctuary of God; / Then I perceived their end.
- Psa 73:25 Whom do I have in heaven but You? / And besides You there is nothing I desire on earth.
- Psa 73:26 My flesh and my heart fail, / But God is the rock of my heart and my portion forever.
- Psa 80:15 Even the stock which Your right hand has planted / And the son whom You have strengthened for Yourself.
- Psa 80:17 Let Your hand be upon the man of Your right hand, / Upon the son of man whom You have strengthened for Yourself;

Col 1:17a And He is before all things, ...

Col 1:18b ... He is the beginning, the Firstborn from the dead, that He Himself might have the first place in all things;

- A. God's purpose in dealing with His holy people is that they would be emptied of everything to receive only God as their gain and be rebuilt with the Divine Trinity to become the masterpiece of God, fulfilling God's eternal economy for His expression—Job 10:13; Eph. 3:9-11; 2:10.

Job 10:13 But You have hidden these things in Your heart; / I know that this is with You:

Eph 3:9 And to enlighten all that they may see what the economy of the mystery is, which throughout the ages has been hidden in God, who created all things,

Eph 3:10 In order that now to the rulers and the authorities in the heavenlies the multifarious wisdom of God might be made known through the church,

Eph 3:11 According to the eternal purpose which He made in Christ Jesus our Lord,

Eph 2:10 For we are His masterpiece, created in Christ Jesus for good works, which God prepared beforehand in order that we would walk in them.

- B. God is faithful to take away all our idols and to lead us into His economy for us to enjoy Christ so that He may have a recovery purely and wholly of the person of Christ—1 Cor. 1:9; 1 John 5:21; cf. Jer. 2:13; Lam. 3:22-24.

1 Cor 1:9 God is faithful, through whom you were called into the fellowship of His Son, Jesus Christ our Lord.

1 John 5:21 Little children, guard yourselves from idols.

Jer 2:13 For My people have committed two evils: / They have forsaken Me, / The fountain of living waters, / To hew out for themselves cisterns, / Broken cisterns, / Which hold no water.

Lam 3:22 It is Jehovah's lovingkindness that we are not consumed, / For His compassions do not fail;

Lam 3:23 They are new every morning; / Great is Your faithfulness.

Lam 3:24 Jehovah is my portion, says my soul; / Therefore I hope in Him.

## **II. The intrinsic content of Psalm 84 is the secret revelation concerning the enjoyment of Christ as the incarnated Triune God, the God-man—Col. 2:9; 1:12:**

Col 2:9 For in Him dwells all the fullness of the Godhead bodily,

Col 1:12 Giving thanks to the Father, who has qualified you for a share of the allotted portion of the saints in the light;

- A. The center of this secret revelation is the house of God (Psa. 84:4, 10a), typified by the tabernacle (Exo. 40:2-8) and by the temple (1 Kings 6:1-3; 8:3-11).

Psa 84:4 Blessed are those who dwell in Your house; / They will yet be praising You. Selah.

Psa 84:10a For a day in Your courts is better than a thousand; ...

Exo 40:2 On the first day of the first month you shall raise up the tabernacle of the Tent of Meeting.

Exo 40:3 And you shall put the Ark of the Testimony there, and you shall screen the Ark with the veil.

Exo 40:4 And you shall bring in the table and arrange its setting, and you shall bring in the lampstand and set up its lamps.

Exo 40:5 And you shall put the golden altar for incense before the Ark of the Testimony and set up the screen of the entrance to the tabernacle.

Exo 40:6 And you shall put the altar of burnt offering before the entrance of the tabernacle of the Tent of Meeting.

Exo 40:7 And you shall put the laver between the Tent of Meeting and the altar, and put water there.

Exo 40:8 And you shall set up the court all around and put up the screen of the gate of the court.

1 Kings 6:1 Then in the four hundred eightieth year after the children of Israel had come forth out of the land of Egypt, in the fourth year of his reign over Israel, in the month of Ziv (this is the second month), Solomon began to build the house of Jehovah.

1 Kings 6:2 And the house which King Solomon built to Jehovah was sixty cubits long and twenty cubits wide and thirty cubits high.

1 Kings 6:3 And the portico that was before the temple of the house was twenty cubits long, across the width of the house, and ten cubits deep, in front of the house.

1 Kings 8:3 And when all the elders of Israel came, the priests took up the Ark;

- 1 Kings 8:4 And they brought up the Ark of Jehovah and the Tent of Meeting and all the holy vessels that were in the tent; and the priests and Levites brought them up.
- 1 Kings 8:5 And King Solomon and all the assembly of Israel, who had assembled before him and were with him before the Ark, were sacrificing sheep and oxen which could not be counted or numbered for multitude.
- 1 Kings 8:6 And the priests brought the Ark of the Covenant of Jehovah to its place, into the innermost sanctuary of the house, into the Holy of Holies under the wings of the cherubim.
- 1 Kings 8:7 For the cherubim had their wings spread out over the place of the Ark, and the cherubim covered the Ark and its poles overhead.
- 1 Kings 8:8 And the poles extended out so that the ends of the poles could be seen from the Holy Place before the innermost sanctuary, but they were not seen outside; and they are there to this day.
- 1 Kings 8:9 There was nothing in the Ark except the two stone tablets, which Moses placed there at Horeb when Jehovah made a covenant with the children of Israel when they came out of the land of Egypt.
- 1 Kings 8:10 And when the priests came out of the Holy Place, the cloud filled the house of Jehovah;
- 1 Kings 8:11 And the priests were not able to stand and minister because of the cloud, for the glory of Jehovah filled the house of Jehovah.

**B. Christ as the embodiment of the Triune God (Col. 2:9) is the fulfillment of the types of the tabernacle and the temple:**

Col 2:9 For in Him dwells all the fullness of the Godhead bodily,

1. This fulfillment commenced in His incarnation as the individual Christ (John 1:14; 2:21) and will continue (1 Tim. 3:15-16) until it consummates in the New Jerusalem as the corporate Christ, the great God-man (Rev. 21:2-3, 22).
 

John 1:14 And the Word became flesh and tabernacled among us (and we beheld His glory, glory as of the only Begotten from the Father), full of grace and reality.

John 2:21 But He spoke of the temple of His body.

1 Tim 3:15 But if I delay, I write that you may know how one ought to conduct himself in the house of God, which is the church of the living God, the pillar and base of the truth.

1 Tim 3:16 And confessedly, great is the mystery of godliness: He who was manifested in the flesh, / Justified in the Spirit, / Seen by angels, / Preached among the nations, / Believed on in the world, / Taken up in glory.

Rev 21:2 And I saw the holy city, New Jerusalem, coming down out of heaven from God, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband.

Rev 21:3 And I heard a loud voice out of the throne, saying, Behold, the tabernacle of God is with men, and He will tabernacle with them, and they will be His peoples, and God Himself will be with them and be their God.

Rev 21:22 And I saw no temple in it, for the Lord God the Almighty and the Lamb are its temple.
2. The New Testament, from Matthew through Revelation, covers the entire span of the incarnation of the Triune God and is a record of the divine incarnation.
3. The enjoyment of Christ as the incarnated Triune God in God's house is portrayed by the arrangement of the tabernacle and its furnishings (see diagram).

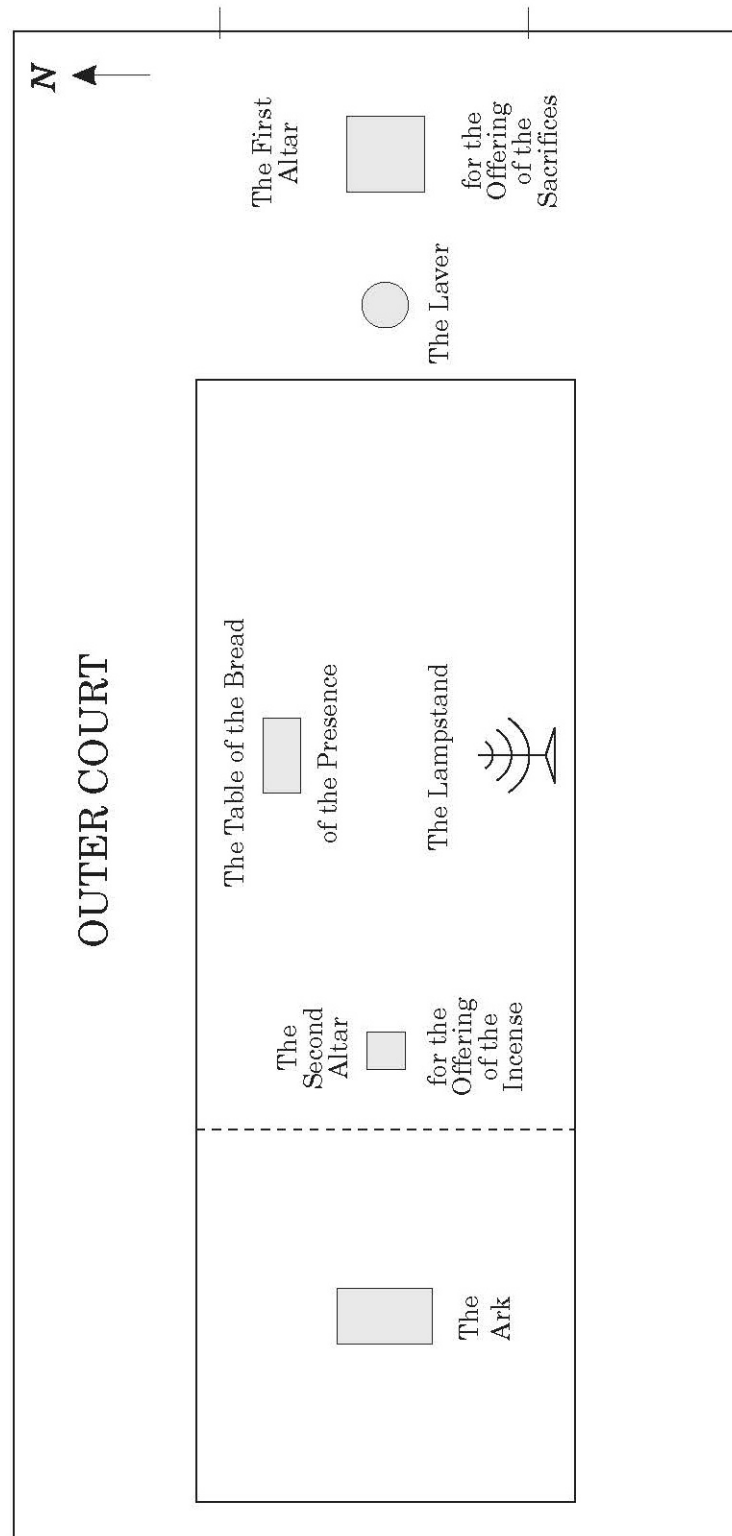
**III. The Psalmist's longing and even fainting to be in God's tabernacles indicates to what extent the Psalmist loved God's tabernacles; this love was matured through many trials—Psa. 84:2.**

Psa 84:2 My soul longs, indeed even faints, / For the courts of Jehovah; / My heart and my flesh cry out / To the living God.

**IV. "At Your two altars even the sparrow has found a home; / And the swallow, a nest for herself, / Where she may lay her young, / O Jehovah of hosts, my King and my God"—v. 3:**

- A. The two altars—the bronze altar for the sacrifices and the golden altar of incense—signify the leading consummations of the work of the incarnated Triune God, who is Christ as the embodiment of God for His increase—Exo. 40:5-6:

- Exo 40:5 And you shall put the golden altar for incense before the Ark of the Testimony and set up the screen of the entrance to the tabernacle.
- Exo 40:6 And you shall put the altar of burnt offering before the entrance of the tabernacle of the Tent of Meeting.



1. At the bronze altar, a type of the cross of Christ, our problems before God are solved through the crucified Christ as the sacrifices; this qualifies us to enter into the tabernacle, a type of Christ as the incarnated and enterable Triune God, and to contact God at the incense altar (the bronze altar for the sacrifices is related to God's judicial redemption accomplished by Christ in His earthly ministry)—Rom. 5:10a; 8:3; Heb. 9:14; 7:27; 10:10.
 

Rom 5:10a For if we, being enemies, were reconciled to God through the death of His Son, ...

Rom 8:3 For that which the law could not do, in that it was weak through the flesh, God, sending His own Son in the likeness of the flesh of sin and concerning sin, condemned sin in the flesh,

Heb 9:14 How much more will the blood of Christ, who through the eternal Spirit offered Himself without blemish to God, purify our conscience from dead works to serve the living God?

Heb 7:27 Who does not have daily need, as the high priests do, to offer up sacrifices first for his own sins and then for those of the people; for this He did once for all when He offered up Himself.

Heb 10:10 By which will we have been sanctified through the offering of the body of Jesus Christ once for all.
  2. At the golden altar of incense in front of the Holy of Holies (9:4), the resurrected Christ in His ascension is the incense for us to be accepted by God in peace; through our prayer at the incense altar we enter into the Holy of Holies—our spirit—where we experience Christ as the Ark of the Testimony with its contents (the golden altar of incense is related to God's organic salvation carried out by Christ in His heavenly ministry)—Rom. 8:34; Heb. 7:25; 9:24; 10:19.
 

Heb 9:4 Having a golden altar and the Ark of the Covenant covered about everywhere with gold, in which were the golden pot that had the manna and Aaron's rod that budded and the tablets of the covenant,

Rom 8:34 Who is he who condemns? It is Christ Jesus who died and, rather, who was raised, who is also at the right hand of God, who also intercedes for us.

Heb 7:25 Hence also He is able to save to the uttermost those who come forward to God through Him, since He lives always to intercede for them.

Heb 9:24 For Christ did not enter into a holy place made by hands, a figure of the true, but into heaven itself, to appear now before the face of God for us;

Heb 10:19 Having therefore, brothers, boldness for entering the Holy of Holies in the blood of Jesus,
  3. Through such an experience of Christ we are incorporated into the tabernacle, the incarnated Triune God, to become a part of the corporate Christ (1 Cor. 12:12) as God's testimony for His manifestation.
 

1 Cor 12:12 For even as the body is one and has many members, yet all the members of the body, being many, are one body, so also is the Christ.
- B. Through these two altars God's redeemed, the "sparrows" and "swallows," can find a nest as their refuge and a home with God in rest—cf. Psalms 90:1; 91:1:
- Psa 90:1 O Lord, You have been our dwelling place / In all generations.
- Psa 91:1 He who dwells in the secret place of the Most High / Will abide in the shadow of the Almighty.
1. The cross of Christ, typified by the bronze altar, is our "nest," our refuge, where we are saved from our troubles and where we "lay" our young, that is, produce new believers through the preaching of the gospel.
  2. When we experience the resurrected Christ in His ascension, typified by the golden altar of incense, we are accepted by God in such a Christ and find a home, a place of rest, in the house of God.
  3. This house is the processed and consummated Triune God united, mingled, and incorporated with all His redeemed, regenerated, and transformed elect (John 14:1-23) to be the Body of Christ in the present age and the New Jerusalem as the mutual dwelling place of God and His redeemed in eternity (Rev. 21:3, 22).
- John 14:1 Do not let your heart be troubled; believe into God, believe also into Me.

John 14:2 In My Father's house are many abodes; if it were not so, I would have told you; for I go to prepare a place for you.

John 14:3 And if I go and prepare a place for you, I am coming again and will receive you to Myself, so that where I am you also may be.

John 14:4 And where I am going you know the way.

John 14:5 Thomas said to Him, Lord, we do not know where You are going; how can we know the way?

John 14:6 Jesus said to him, I am the way and the reality and the life; no one comes to the Father except through Me.

John 14:7 If you had known Me, you would have known My Father also; and henceforth you know Him and have seen Him.

John 14:8 Philip said to Him, Lord, show us the Father and it is sufficient for us.

John 14:9 Jesus said to him, Have I been so long a time with you, and you have not known Me, Philip? He who has seen Me has seen the Father; how is it that you say, Show us the Father?

John 14:10 Do you not believe that I am in the Father and the Father is in Me? The words that I say to you I do not speak from Myself, but the Father who abides in Me does His works.

John 14:11 Believe Me that I am in the Father and the Father is in Me; but if not, believe because of the works themselves.

John 14:12 Truly, truly, I say to you, He who believes into Me, the works which I do he shall do also; and greater than these he shall do because I am going to the Father.

John 14:13 And whatever you ask in My name, that I will do, that the Father may be glorified in the Son.

John 14:14 If you ask Me anything in My name, I will do it.

John 14:15 If you love Me, you will keep My commandments.

John 14:16 And I will ask the Father, and He will give you another Comforter, that He may be with you forever,

John 14:17 Even the Spirit of reality, whom the world cannot receive, because it does not behold Him or know Him; but you know Him, because He abides with you and shall be in you.

John 14:18 I will not leave you as orphans; I am coming to you.

John 14:19 Yet a little while and the world beholds Me no longer, but you behold Me; because I live, you also shall live.

John 14:20 In that day you will know that I am in My Father, and you in Me, and I in you.

John 14:21 He who has My commandments and keeps them, he is the one who loves Me; and he who loves Me will be loved by My Father, and I will love him and will manifest Myself to him.

John 14:22 Judas, not Iscariot, said to Him, Lord, and what has happened that You are to manifest Yourself to us and not to the world?

John 14:23 Jesus answered and said to him, If anyone loves Me, he will keep My word, and My Father will love him, and We will come to him and make an abode with him.

Rev 21:3 And I heard a loud voice out of the throne, saying, Behold, the tabernacle of God is with men, and He will tabernacle with them, and they will be His peoples, and God Himself will be with them and be their God.

Rev 21:22 And I saw no temple in it, for the Lord God the Almighty and the Lamb are its temple.

**V. "Blessed are those who dwell in Your house; / They will yet be praising You. Selah... / O Jehovah of hosts, blessed is the man / Who trusts in You"—Psa. 84:4, 12:**

- A. In type, the house is the church as a totality (1 Tim. 3:15), and the tabernacles (Psa. 84:1) are the local churches (Rev. 1:11).
- 1 Tim 3:15 But if I delay, I write that you may know how one ought to conduct himself in the house of God, which is the church of the living God, the pillar and base of the truth.
- Psa 84:1 How lovely are Your tabernacles, / O Jehovah of hosts!
- Rev 1:11 Saying, What you see write in a scroll and send it to the seven churches: to Ephesus and to Smyrna and to Pergamos and to Thyatira and to Sardis and to Philadelphia and to Laodicea.
- B. Praising the Lord should be our living, and our church life should be a life of praising—Psa. 22:3; 50:23; 1 Thes. 5:16-19; Phil. 4:4, 11-13.
- Psa 22:3 But You are holy, You who sit enthroned / Upon the praises of Israel.

- Psa 50:23    Whoever offers a sacrifice of thanksgiving glorifies Me; / And to him who sets his way right I will show the salvation of God.
- 1 Thes 5:16   Always rejoice,
- 1 Thes 5:17   Unceasingly pray,
- 1 Thes 5:18   In everything give thanks; for this is the will of God in Christ Jesus for you.
- 1 Thes 5:19   Do not quench the Spirit;
- Phil 4:4       Rejoice in the Lord always; again I will say, rejoice.
- Phil 4:11      Not that I speak according to lack, for I have learned, in whatever circumstances I am, to be content.
- Phil 4:12      I know also how to be abased, and I know how to abound; in everything and in all things I have learned the secret both to be filled and to hunger, both to abound and to lack.
- Phil 4:13      I am able to do all things in Him who empowers me.
- C.    In the church life we trust in God, not in ourselves or in our natural human ability to work out a solution to our difficult situations—2 Cor. 1:8-9, 12.
- 2 Cor 1:8      For we do not want you to be ignorant, brothers, of our affliction which befell us in Asia, that we were excessively burdened, beyond our power, so that we despaired even of living.
- 2 Cor 1:9      Indeed we ourselves had the response of death in ourselves, that we should not base our confidence on ourselves but on God, who raises the dead;
- 2 Cor 1:12     For our boasting is this, the testimony of our conscience, that in singleness and sincerity of God, not in fleshly wisdom but in the grace of God, we have conducted ourselves in the world, and more abundantly toward you.

## **VI. "Blessed is the man whose strength is in You, / In whose heart are the highways to Zion"—Psa. 84:5; cf. Phil. 4:13; John 15:5:**

- Phil 4:13      I am able to do all things in Him who empowers me.
- John 15:5     I am the vine; you are the branches. He who abides in Me and I in him, he bears much fruit; for apart from Me you can do nothing.
- A.    The highways to Zion signify our intention to enter into the church as the house of God and are the blessed highways for seeking the incarnated Triune God in His consummations, typified by the furniture in the tabernacle—Heb. 10:19-22.
- Heb 10:19     Having therefore, brothers, boldness for entering the Holy of Holies in the blood of Jesus,
- Heb 10:20     Which entrance He initiated for us as a new and living way through the veil, that is, His flesh,
- Heb 10:21     And having a great Priest over the house of God,
- Heb 10:22     Let us come forward to the Holy of Holies with a true heart in full assurance of faith, having our hearts sprinkled from an evil conscience and having our bodies washed with pure water.
- B.    On the one hand, we have entered into God; on the other hand, we are still on the highways to enter into God.
- C.    That the highways to Zion are in our heart means that we need to take the way of the church internally, not merely externally; when we are deeply in the inner life, we will certainly be in the way of the church; the highways to Zion will be within our heart—cf. 1 John 1:3-4.
- 1 John 1:3     That which we have seen and heard we report also to you that you also may have fellowship with us, and indeed our fellowship is with the Father and with His Son Jesus Christ.
- 1 John 1:4     And these things we write that our joy may be made full.
- D.    Zion is the very spot where God is, the Holy of Holies; the overcomers become Zion, and the Lord's recovery is to build up Zion—Rev. 21:16; cf. Exo. 26:2-8; 1 Kings 6:20; Rev. 2:7.
- Rev 21:16     And the city lies square, and its length is as great as the breadth. And he measured the city with the reed to a length of twelve thousand stadia; the length and the breadth and the height of it are equal.
- Exo 26:2      The length of each curtain shall be twenty-eight cubits, and the width of each curtain, four cubits; all the curtains shall have the same measurement.
- Exo 26:3      Five curtains shall be joined to one another; and the other five curtains shall be joined to one another.
- Exo 26:4      And you shall make loops of blue strands on the edge of the one curtain at the end in the set; and likewise you shall make them in the edge of the outermost curtain in the second set.
- Exo 26:5      You shall make fifty loops on the one curtain, and you shall make fifty loops on the edge of the curtain that is in the second set; the loops shall be opposite one another.

- Exo 26:6 And you shall make fifty clasps of gold, and join the curtains to one another with the clasps, so that the tabernacle may become one.
- Exo 26:7 And you shall make curtains of goats' hair for a tent over the tabernacle; eleven curtains you shall make in all.
- Exo 26:8 The length of each curtain shall be thirty cubits, and the width of each curtain, four cubits; the eleven curtains shall have the same measurement.
- 1 Kings 6:20 And the interior of the innermost sanctuary was twenty cubits long and twenty cubits wide and twenty cubits high; and he overlaid it with pure gold, and he overlaid the cedar altar.
- Rev 2:7 He who has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the churches. To him who overcomes, to him I will give to eat of the tree of life, which is in the Paradise of God.

## VII. "Passing through the valley of Baca, / They make it a spring; / Indeed the early rain covers it with blessings"—Psa. 84:6:

- A. *Baca* means "weeping"; on the one hand, those on the highways to Zion are strengthened in God (v. 5); on the other hand, they are opposed by Satan, who causes them to suffer persecution.  
Psa 84:5 Blessed is the man whose strength is in You, / In whose heart are the highways to Zion.
- B. The trouble and persecution caused by Satan can make the highways a valley of weeping; this special term indicates that the Psalmist had been disciplined by God and had been stripped by Him.
- C. The highways to Zion are not external, superficial, or cheap; we must pay a price to take the way of the church—Phil. 3:7-8; Matt. 25:9; Rev. 3:18; Acts 20:19, 31; Psa. 56:8.  
Phil 3:7 But what things were gains to me, these I have counted as loss on account of Christ.  
Phil 3:8 But moreover I also count all things to be loss on account of the excellency of the knowledge of Christ Jesus my Lord, on account of whom I have suffered the loss of all things and count them as refuse that I may gain Christ  
Matt 25:9 But the prudent answered, saying, Perhaps there will not be enough for us and for you; go rather to those who sell, and buy for yourselves.  
Rev 3:18 I counsel you to buy from Me gold refined by fire that you may be rich, and white garments that you may be clothed and that the shame of your nakedness may not be manifested, and eyesalve to anoint your eyes that you may see.  
Act 20:19 Serving the Lord as a slave with all humility and tears and trials which came upon me by the plots of the Jews;  
Act 20:31 Therefore watch, remembering that for three years, night and day, I did not cease admonishing each one with tears.  
Psa 56:8 You have counted my wanderings. / Put my tears into Your bottle. / Are they not in Your book?
- D. When we pass through the valley of Baca, God makes this valley a spring (cf. Col. 1:24; Heb. 10:34); this spring is the Spirit (John 4:14; 7:38-39).  
Col 1:24 I now rejoice in my sufferings on your behalf and fill up on my part that which is lacking of the afflictions of Christ in my flesh for His Body, which is the church;  
Heb 10:34 For you both sympathized with those in bonds and accepted with joy the plundering of your possessions, knowing that you yourselves have a better possession and one that abides.  
John 4:14 But whoever drinks of the water that I will give him shall by no means thirst forever; but the water that I will give him will become in him a spring of water springing up into eternal life.  
John 7:38 He who believes into Me, as the Scripture said, out of his innermost being shall flow rivers of living water.  
John 7:39 But this He said concerning the Spirit, whom those who believed into Him were about to receive; for the Spirit was not yet, because Jesus had not yet been glorified.
- E. The more we weep on the highways to Zion, the more we receive the Spirit; while we are weeping, we are being filled with the Spirit, and the Spirit becomes our spring.
- F. Those who come into the church life by passing through the valley of weeping find that this weeping eventually becomes a great blessing to them; this blessing is the Spirit.
- G. The tears they shed are their own, but these tears issue in a spring, which becomes the early rain, the Spirit as the blessing—Zech. 10:1; Gal. 3:14; Eph. 1:3.  
Zech 10:1 Ask rain of Jehovah / At the time of spring rain, / Of Jehovah who makes the lightning, / And He will give them showers of rain, / To everyone herbage in the field.

- Gal 3:14 In order that the blessing of Abraham might come to the Gentiles in Christ Jesus, that we might receive the promise of the Spirit through faith.
- Eph 1:3 Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who has blessed us with every spiritual blessing in the heavenlies in Christ,

**VIII. "They go from strength to strength; / Each appears before God in Zion... / For a day in Your courts is better than a thousand; / I would rather stand at the threshold of the house of my God / Than dwell in the tents of the wicked. / For Jehovah God is a sun and a shield; / Jehovah gives grace and glory"—Psa. 84:7, 10-11a:**

- A. The more we go on in the church life, the more strength we will gain—cf. Prov. 4:18; 2 Cor. 3:18.
- Prov 4:18 But the path of the righteous is like the light of dawn, / Which shines brighter and brighter until the full day.
- 2 Cor 3:18 But we all with unveiled face, beholding and reflecting like a mirror the glory of the Lord, are being transformed into the same image from glory to glory, even as from the Lord Spirit.
- B. If our service is intrinsically according to God's will in the church life, each day will be worth many days in God's eyes—Joel 2:25a.
- Joel 2:25 And I will restore to you the years / That the swarming locust has eaten, / The licking locust and the consuming locust and the cutting locust, / My great army / That I sent among you.
- C. The blessings of our dwelling in the house of God are our enjoyment of the incarnated and consummated Triune God as our sun to supply us with life (John 1:4; 8:12), as our shield to protect us from God's enemy (Eph. 6:11-17), as grace for our inward enjoyment (John 1:14, 17), and as glory for the outward manifestation of God in splendor (Rev. 21:11, 23).
- John 1:4 In Him was life, and the life was the light of men.
- John 8:12 Again therefore Jesus spoke to them, saying, I am the light of the world; he who follows Me shall by no means walk in darkness, but shall have the light of life.
- Eph 6:11 Put on the whole armor of God that you may be able to stand against the stratagems of the devil,
- Eph 6:12 For our wrestling is not against blood and flesh but against the rulers, against the authorities, against the world-rulers of this darkness, against the spiritual forces of evil in the heavenlies.
- Eph 6:13 Therefore take up the whole armor of God that you may be able to withstand in the evil day, and having done all, to stand.
- Eph 6:14 Stand therefore, having girded your loins with truth and having put on the breastplate of righteousness
- Eph 6:15 And having shod your feet with the firm foundation of the gospel of peace;
- Eph 6:16 Besides all these, having taken up the shield of faith, with which you will be able to quench all the flaming darts of the evil one.
- Eph 6:17 And receive the helmet of salvation and the sword of the Spirit, which Spirit is the word of God,
- John 1:14 And the Word became flesh and tabernacled among us (and we beheld His glory, glory as of the only Begotten from the Father), full of grace and reality.
- John 1:17 For the law was given through Moses; grace and reality came through Jesus Christ.
- Rev 21:11 Having the glory of God. Her light was like a most precious stone, like a jasper stone, as clear as crystal.
- Rev 21:23 And the city has no need of the sun or of the moon that they should shine in it, for the glory of God illumined it, and its lamp is the Lamb.

# CRYSTALLIZATION-STUDY OUTLINES

## THE PSALMS (2)

### Message Three

### God's Desire for Zion with Christ

Scripture Reading: Psalms 87; 2:6; 48:1-2

- Psa 87:1 (Of the sons of Korah. A Psalm; a Song) His foundation is in the holy mountains.  
Psa 87:2 Jehovah loves the gates of Zion / More than all the dwellings of Jacob.  
Psa 87:3 Glorious things are spoken of you, / O city of God. Selah.  
Psa 87:4 I will make mention of Rahab and Babylon as those who know Me; / Behold, Philistia and Tyre along with Cush: / This one was born there, they say .  
Psa 87:5 But of Zion it will be said, / This one and that one were born in her, / And the Most High Himself will establish her.  
Psa 87:6 Jehovah will count / When He records the peoples: / This One was born there. Selah.  
Psa 87:7 Then singing as well as dancing, they will say, / All my springs are in you.  
Psa 2:6 But I have installed My King / Upon Zion, My holy mountain.  
Psa 48:1 Great is Jehovah, / And much to be praised / In the city of our God, / In His holy mountain.  
Psa 48:2 Beautiful in elevation, / The joy of the whole earth, / Is Mount Zion, the sides of the north, / The city of the great King.

#### I. Psalm 87 reveals that God's heart is set on Zion, the city of God, with Christ within it—vv. 2-3:

Psa 87:2 Jehovah loves the gates of Zion / More than all the dwellings of Jacob.

Psa 87:3 Glorious things are spoken of you, / O city of God. Selah.

##### A. Zion is central in God's heart—2:6; 48:1-2; 50:2; 99:2; 132:13; 135:21.

Psa 2:6 But I have installed My King / Upon Zion, My holy mountain.

Psa 48:1 Great is Jehovah, / And much to be praised / In the city of our God, / In His holy mountain.

Psa 48:2 Beautiful in elevation, / The joy of the whole earth, / Is Mount Zion, the sides of the north, / The city of the great King.

Psa 50:2 Out of Zion, the perfection of beauty, / God shines forth.

Psa 99:2 Jehovah is great in Zion, / And He is exalted over all the peoples.

Psa 132:13 For Jehovah has chosen Zion; / He has desired it for His habitation.

Psa 135:21 Blessed be Jehovah from Zion, / Who dwells in Jerusalem. / Hallelujah.

##### B. Restoration, salvation, and release from sufferings are the desires of the saints, but God's desire is for Zion with His Christ—85:4; 86:2; 88:1-3; 87:2-3:

Psa 85:4 Restore us, O God of our salvation, / And cause Your indignation toward us to cease.

Psa 86:2 Keep my soul; for I am faithful; / Save Your servant who trusts in You, O You who are my God.

Psa 88:1 O Jehovah, the God of my salvation, / I have cried out by day and in the night before You.

Psa 88:2 May my prayer come before You; / Incline Your ear to my cry.

Psa 88:3 For my soul is full of troubles, / And my life draws near to Sheol.

Psa 87:2 Jehovah loves the gates of Zion / More than all the dwellings of Jacob.

Psa 87:3 Glorious things are spoken of you, / O city of God. Selah.

1. Salvation is not for ourselves—salvation is for God's purpose and economy.

2. God saves people for His Christ, for His house, and for Zion, the city of God, in order that one day He might gain the entire earth through Christ with His overcomers—51:18; Eph. 2:4-6, 8, 10, 21-22; Rev. 11:15.

Psa 51:18 Do good in Your good pleasure unto Zion; / Build the walls of Jerusalem.

Eph 2:4 But God, being rich in mercy, because of His great love with which He loved us,

Eph 2:5 Even when we were dead in offenses, made us alive together with Christ (by grace you have been saved)

Eph 2:6 And raised us up together with Him and seated us together with Him in the heavenlies in Christ Jesus,

Eph 2:8 For by grace you have been saved through faith, and this not of yourselves; it is the gift of God;

- Eph 2:10 For we are His masterpiece, created in Christ Jesus for good works, which God prepared beforehand in order that we would walk in them.
- Eph 2:21 In whom all the building, being fitted together, is growing into a holy temple in the Lord;
- Eph 2:22 In whom you also are being built together into a dwelling place of God in spirit.
- Rev 11:15 And the seventh angel trumpeted; and there were loud voices in heaven, saying, The kingdom of the world has become the kingdom of our Lord and of His Christ, and He will reign forever and ever.

## II. "His foundation is in the holy mountains"—Psa. 87:1:

- A. This divine foundation, typifying Christ as God's unique foundation for the building up of His house, the church, is built in the "holy mountains," which typify the local churches—1 Cor. 3:11.  
1 Cor 3:11 For another foundation no one is able to lay besides that which is laid, which is Jesus Christ.
- B. As the Christ and the Son of the living God, the Lord Jesus is the unique foundation laid by God for His building—Matt. 16:16, 18; 1 Cor. 3:11.  
Matt 16:16 And Simon Peter answered and said, You are the Christ, the Son of the living God.  
Matt 16:18 And I also say to you that you are Peter, and upon this rock I will build My church, and the gates of Hades shall not prevail against it.  
1 Cor 3:11 For another foundation no one is able to lay besides that which is laid, which is Jesus Christ.
- C. According to Paul's word in 1 Corinthians 3, Christ is a living foundation, a foundation that grows:  
1. God gives the growth, and to give growth is a matter of growing Christ; the Christ who grows within us is a living, growing foundation—vv. 6-7, 11.  
1 Cor 3:6 I planted, Apollos watered, but God caused the growth.  
1 Cor 3:7 So then neither is he who plants anything nor he who waters, but God who causes the growth.  
1 Cor 3:11 For another foundation no one is able to lay besides that which is laid, which is Jesus Christ.
2. The foundation grows in us, and this growth produces gold, silver, and precious stones for the building up of the church—v. 12a.  
1 Cor 3:12a But if anyone builds upon the foundation gold, silver, precious stones, ...
- D. As Christ, the unique foundation, holds and supports God's building, He dispenses Himself into every part of the building, imparting His element into all the believers—Col. 2:19.  
Col 2:19 And not holding the Head, out from whom all the Body, being richly supplied and knit together by means of the joints and sinews, grows with the growth of God.

## III. "Jehovah loves the gates of Zion"—Psa. 87:2a:

- A. Gates are for coming in and going out, signifying fellowship—1 Cor. 1:9.  
1 Cor 1:9 God is faithful, through whom you were called into the fellowship of His Son, Jesus Christ our Lord.
- B. Fellowship is related to oneness; fellowship brings all the members of the Body of Christ into oneness—10:16-17; Eph. 4:3-6:  
1 Cor 10:16 The cup of blessing which we bless, is it not the fellowship of the blood of Christ? The bread which we break, is it not the fellowship of the body of Christ?  
1 Cor 10:17 Seeing that there is one bread, we who are many are one Body; for we all partake of the one bread.  
Eph 4:3 Being diligent to keep the oneness of the Spirit in the uniting bond of peace:  
Eph 4:4 One Body and one Spirit, even as also you were called in one hope of your calling;  
Eph 4:5 One Lord, one faith, one baptism;  
Eph 4:6 One God and Father of all, who is over all and through all and in all.
1. The fellowship among the churches is the fellowship of the body of Christ—1 Cor. 10:16.  
1 Cor 10:16 The cup of blessing which we bless, is it not the fellowship of the blood of Christ? The bread which we break, is it not the fellowship of the body of Christ?
2. Fellowship is the reality of living in the Body of Christ—12:12-13, 27.  
1 Cor 12:12 For even as the body is one and has many members, yet all the members of the body, being many, are one body, so also is the Christ.

1 Cor 12:13 For also in one Spirit we were all baptized into one body, whether Jews or Greeks, whether slaves or free, and were all given to drink one Spirit.

1 Cor 12:27 Now you are the body of Christ, and members individually.

- C. The fact that the New Jerusalem has twelve gates indicates that God's holy city will be full of fellowship—Rev. 21:12, 21.

Rev 21:12 It had a great and high wall and had twelve gates, and at the gates twelve angels, and names inscribed, which are the names of the twelve tribes of the sons of Israel:

Rev 21:21 And the twelve gates were twelve pearls; each one of the gates was, respectively, of one pearl. And the street of the city was pure gold, like transparent glass.

#### IV. "Glorious things are spoken of you, / O city of God"—Psa. 87:3:

- A. Zion is a poetic title of the church in both the universal sense and the local sense—v. 2.

Psa 87:2 Jehovah loves the gates of Zion / More than all the dwellings of Jacob.

- B. Zion was the city of King David (2 Sam. 5:7), the center of the city of Jerusalem as God's dwelling place on earth:

2 Sam 5:7 But David took the stronghold of Zion, which is now the city of David.

1. Zion within Jerusalem typifies the body of overcomers, the perfected and matured God-men, within the church as the heavenly Jerusalem—Heb. 12:22; Rev. 14:1-5.

Heb 12:22 But you have come forward to Mount Zion and to the city of the living God, the heavenly Jerusalem; and to myriads of angels, to the universal gathering;

Rev 14:1 And I saw, and behold, the Lamb standing on Mount Zion, and with Him a hundred and forty-four thousand, having His name and the name of His Father written on their foreheads.

Rev 14:2 And I heard a voice out of heaven like the sound of many waters and like the sound of loud thunder; and the voice which I heard was like the sound of harp-singers playing on their harps.

Rev 14:3 And they sing a new song before the throne and before the four living creatures and the elders; and no one could learn the song except the hundred and forty-four thousand, who have been purchased from the earth.

Rev 14:4 These are they who have not been defiled with women, for they are virgins. These are they who follow the Lamb wherever He may go. These were purchased from among men as firstfruits to God and to the Lamb.

Rev 14:5 And in their mouth no lie was found; they are without blemish.

2. As the highlight and beauty of the holy city Jerusalem, Zion typifies the overcomers as the high peak, the center, the uplifting, the strengthening, the enriching, the beauty, and the reality of the church—Psa. 48:1-2, 11-12; 50:2; 20:2; 53:6a; 87:2.

Psa 48:1 Great is Jehovah, / And much to be praised / In the city of our God, / In His holy mountain.

Psa 48:2 Beautiful in elevation, / The joy of the whole earth, / Is Mount Zion, the sides of the north, / The city of the great King.

Psa 48:11 Let Mount Zion rejoice; / Let the daughters of Judah exult / Because of Your judgments.

Psa 48:12 Walk about Zion, and go around her; / Count her towers.

Psa 50:2 Out of Zion, the perfection of beauty, / God shines forth.

Psa 20:2 May He send you help from the sanctuary / And support you from Zion.

Psa 53:6a Oh that the salvation of Israel might come forth from Zion! ...

Psa 87:2 Jehovah loves the gates of Zion / More than all the dwellings of Jacob.

3. The overcomers as Zion are the reality of the Body of Christ and consummate the building up of the Body in the local churches to bring in the consummated holy city, New Jerusalem, the Holy of Holies as God's dwelling place, in eternity—Rev. 21:1-3, 16, 22.

Rev 21:1 And I saw a new heaven and a new earth; for the first heaven and the first earth passed away, and the sea is no more.

Rev 21:2 And I saw the holy city, New Jerusalem, coming down out of heaven from God, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband.

Rev 21:3 And I heard a loud voice out of the throne, saying, Behold, the tabernacle of God is with men, and He will tabernacle with them, and they will be His peoples, and God Himself will be with them and be their God.

- Rev 21:16 And the city lies square, and its length is as great as the breadth. And he measured the city with the reed to a length of twelve thousand stadia; the length and the breadth and the height of it are equal.
- Rev 21:22 And I saw no temple in it, for the Lord God the Almighty and the Lamb are its temple.
- C. For the Lord to do good in His good pleasure unto Zion is for Him to build up the church, fill the church with His glory, and grant the church His rich presence with Himself as joy, peace, life, light, security, and every spiritual blessing—Psa. 51:18; cf. Eph. 1:3.
- Psa 51:18 Do good in Your good pleasure unto Zion; / Build the walls of Jerusalem.
- Eph 1:3 Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who has blessed us with every spiritual blessing in the heavenlies in Christ,
- D. Although the Lord has the right, the title, to the earth, today the earth is usurped by His enemy; yet on this usurped earth there is the mountain of Jehovah, Mount Zion, which is absolutely open to the Lord and absolutely possessed by Him—Psa. 24:1-3, 7-10; 2:6; 87:3.
- Psa 24:1 The earth is Jehovah's, and its fullness, / The habitable land and those who dwell in it.
- Psa 24:2 For it is He who founded it upon the seas / And established it upon the streams.
- Psa 24:3 Who may ascend the mountain of Jehovah, / And who may stand in His holy place?
- Psa 24:7 Lift up your heads, O gates; / And be lifted up, O long enduring doors; / And the King of glory will come in.
- Psa 24:8 Who is the King of glory? / Jehovah strong and mighty! / Jehovah mighty in battle!
- Psa 24:9 Lift up your heads, O gates; / And lift up, O long enduring doors; / And the King of glory will come in.
- Psa 24:10 Who is this King of glory? / Jehovah of hosts - / He is the King of glory! Selah.
- Psa 2:6 But I have installed My King / Upon Zion, My holy mountain.
- Psa 87:3 Glorious things are spoken of you, / O city of God. Selah.
- E. In the new heaven and new earth the entire New Jerusalem will become Zion, with all the believers as overcomers—Rev. 14:1; 21:1-2, 16.
- Rev 14:1 And I saw, and behold, the Lamb standing on Mount Zion, and with Him a hundred and forty-four thousand, having His name and the name of His Father written on their foreheads.
- Rev 21:1 And I saw a new heaven and a new earth; for the first heaven and the first earth passed away, and the sea is no more.
- Rev 21:2 And I saw the holy city, New Jerusalem, coming down out of heaven from God, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband.
- Rev 21:16 And the city lies square, and its length is as great as the breadth. And he measured the city with the reed to a length of twelve thousand stadia; the length and the breadth and the height of it are equal.

**V. "But of Zion it will be said, / This one and that one were born in her, / And the Most High Himself will establish her. / Jehovah will count / When He records the peoples: / This One was born there"—Psa. 87:5-6:**

- A. In verses 5 and 6 God's intention is to make a contrast, a comparison, of all other places with Zion.
- B. Psalm 87 unveils Christ with all the saints to be God's house for God's city and for God to gain the whole earth—27:4; 36:8-9; 48:1-2; 72:8.
- Psa 27:4 One thing I have asked from Jehovah; / That do I seek: / To dwell in the house of Jehovah / All the days of my life, / To behold the beauty of Jehovah, / And to inquire in His temple.
- Psa 36:8 They are saturated with the fatness of Your house, / And You cause them to drink of the river of Your pleasures.
- Psa 36:9 For with You is the fountain of life; / In Your light we see light.
- Psa 48:1 Great is Jehovah, / And much to be praised / In the city of our God, / In His holy mountain.
- Psa 48:2 Beautiful in elevation, / The joy of the whole earth, / Is Mount Zion, the sides of the north, / The city of the great King.
- Psa 72:8 And He will have dominion from sea to sea / And from the River unto the ends of the earth.
- C. *This One* in 87:6 and *this one* and *that one* in verse 5 indicate that Christ Himself and all the saints were born in the heavenly Zion—Matt. 1:20; Gal. 4:26-31; Heb. 12:22-23a.

- Matt 1:20 But while he pondered these things, behold, an angel of the Lord appeared to him in a dream, saying, Joseph, son of David, do not be afraid to take Mary your wife, for that which has been begotten in her is of the Holy Spirit.
- Gal 4:26 But the Jerusalem above is free, which is our mother;
- Gal 4:27 For it is written, "Rejoice, barren one who does not bear; break forth and shout, you who are not travailing, because many are the children of her who is desolate rather than of her who has her husband."
- Gal 4:28 But you, brothers, in the way Isaac was, are children of promise.
- Gal 4:29 But just as at that time he who was born according to the flesh persecuted him who was born according to the Spirit, so also it is now.
- Gal 4:30 But what does the Scripture say? "Cast out the maidservant and her son, for the son of the maidservant shall by no means inherit with the son of the free woman."
- Gal 4:31 So then, brothers, we are not children of the maidservant but of the free woman.
- Heb 12:22 But you have come forward to Mount Zion and to the city of the living God, the heavenly Jerusalem; and to myriads of angels, to the universal gathering;
- Heb 12:23a And to the church of the firstborn, who have been enrolled in the heavens...
- D. *This One* is the unique One, Christ, who is the totality of all the saints (Psa. 87:5) as the One who is all the saints and in all the saints—Col. 3:11.
- Psa 87:5 But of Zion it will be said, / This one and that one were born in her, / And the Most High Himself will establish her.
- Col 3:11 Where there cannot be Greek and Jew, circumcision and uncircumcision, barbarian, Scythian, slave, free man, but Christ is all and in all.
- E. In resurrection God begot a Son, Jesus Christ, and in resurrection God regenerated many sons; this shows us that the resurrection of Christ was a great delivery—Acts 13:33; Rom. 1:3-4; John 20:17; 1 Pet. 1:3:
- Act 13:33 That God has fully fulfilled this promise to us their children in raising up Jesus, as it is also written in the second Psalm, "You are My Son; today I have begotten You."
- Rom 1:3 Concerning His Son, who came out of the seed of David according to the flesh,
- Rom 1:4 Who was designated the Son of God in power according to the Spirit of holiness out of the resurrection of the dead, Jesus Christ our Lord;
- John 20:17 Jesus said to her, Do not touch Me, for I have not yet ascended to the Father; but go to My brothers and say to them, I ascend to My Father and your Father, and My God and your God.
- 1 Pet 1:3 Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who according to His great mercy has regenerated us unto a living hope through the resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead,
1. Christ was born as the Firstborn, and we were regenerated as His many brothers, the many sons of God; hence, that birth in resurrection was a corporate birth—the birth of the firstborn Son and His many brothers—Rom. 8:29; Heb. 1:6; 2:10-11.
 

Rom 8:29 Because those whom He foreknew, He also predestinated to be conformed to the image of His Son, that He might be the Firstborn among many brothers;

Heb 1:6 And when He brings again the Firstborn into the inhabited earth, He says, "And let all the angels of God worship Him."

Heb 2:10 For it was fitting for Him, for whom are all things and through whom are all things, in leading many sons into glory, to make the Author of their salvation perfect through sufferings.

Heb 2:11 For both He who sanctifies and those who are being sanctified are all of One, for which cause He is not ashamed to call them brothers,
  2. The birth of a new corporate child comprising Christ and His believers was the birth of the new man—Col. 3:10:
 

Col 3:10 And have put on the new man, which is being renewed unto full knowledge according to the image of Him who created him,

    - a. The corporate man brought forth by Christ's work in His resurrection is the new man spoken of in Ephesians 2:15.
 

Eph 2:15 Abolishing in His flesh the law of the commandments in ordinances, that He might create the two in Himself into one new man, so making peace,
    - b. The Head is the firstborn Son of God, and the Body is a composition of all the many sons of God, the many brothers of the Lord—1:22-23.

- Eph 1:22 And He subjected all things under His feet and gave Him to be Head over all things to the church,
- Eph 1:23 Which is His Body, the fullness of the One who fills all in all.
- c. This child, this corporate new man, was brought forth through Christ's work in resurrection—John 16:20-22.
- John 16:20 Truly, truly, I say to you that you will weep and lament, but the world will rejoice; you will be sorrowful, but your sorrow will be turned into joy.
- John 16:21 A woman, when she gives birth, has sorrow because her hour has come; but when she brings forth the little child, she no longer remembers the affliction because of the joy that a man has been born into the world.
- John 16:22 Therefore you also now have sorrow; but I will see you again and your heart will rejoice, and no one takes your joy away from you.

## VI. "All my springs are in you"—Psa. 87:7b:

- A. You is the city of God; all the springs are in Zion.
- B. The processed Triune God is the fountain, the springs, and the river of water of life; the Father is the fountain, the Son is the springs, and the Spirit is the river of water of life—John 4:14; 7:38; Isa. 12:2-3.
- John 4:14 But whoever drinks of the water that I will give him shall by no means thirst forever; but the water that I will give him will become in him a spring of water springing up into eternal life.
- John 7:38 He who believes into Me, as the Scripture said, out of his innermost being shall flow rivers of living water.
- Isa 12:2 God is now my salvation; / I will trust and not dread; / For Jah Jehovah is my strength and song, / And He has become my salvation.
- Isa 12:3 Therefore you will draw water with rejoicing / From the springs of salvation,
- C. In eternity the Lamb will shepherd God's redeemed and guide them to springs of waters of life—Rev. 7:17:
- Rev 7:17 For the Lamb who is in the midst of the throne will shepherd them and guide them to springs of waters of life; and God will wipe away every tear from their eyes.
1. As our Shepherd, Christ will lead us into Himself as the springs of water of life so that we may enjoy the eternal dispensing of the Triune God.
  2. *Springs of waters of life* refers to the unique water of life in different aspects—v. 17; John 7:38; Rev. 22:1.

Rev 7:17 For the Lamb who is in the midst of the throne will shepherd them and guide them to springs of waters of life; and God will wipe away every tear from their eyes.

John 7:38 He who believes into Me, as the Scripture said, out of his innermost being shall flow rivers of living water.

Rev 22:1 And he showed me a river of water of life, bright as crystal, proceeding out of the throne of God and of the Lamb in the middle of its street.

  3. In the New Jerusalem, the eternal Mount Zion, we will drink of many springs and enjoy many different waters; for eternity we will be able to declare, "All my springs are in you."

# CRYSTALLIZATION-STUDY OUTLINES

## THE PSALMS (2)

### Message Four

## The Highest and Fullest Experience of God— Taking God as Our Habitation, Our Eternal Dwelling Place

### Scripture Reading: Psa. 90-92

- Psa 90:1 (A Prayer of Moses, the man of God) O Lord, You have been our dwelling place / In all generations.  
Psa 90:2 Before the mountains were brought forth, / And before You gave birth to the earth and the world, / Indeed from eternity to eternity, You are God.  
Psa 90:3 You return man to dust / And say, Return, you sons of men.  
Psa 90:4 For a thousand years in Your sight / Are like yesterday when it passes by / And like a watch in the night.  
Psa 90:5 You sweep them away as with a rain flood; they are as in a sleep: / In the morning they are like grass that comes up anew.  
Psa 90:6 In the morning it flourishes and comes up anew; / In the evening it is cut down, and it dries up.  
Psa 90:7 For we have been consumed by Your anger, / And by Your wrath we have been troubled.  
Psa 90:8 You have set our iniquities before You, / Our secret sins in the light of Your countenance.  
Psa 90:9 For all our days have passed away in Your overflowing wrath; / We bring our years to an end like a sigh.  
Psa 90:10 The days of our years are seventy years, / Or, if because of strength, eighty years; / But their pride is labor and sorrow, / For it is soon gone, and we fly away.  
Psa 90:11 Who knows the power of Your anger, / And Your overflowing wrath according to the fear that is due You?  
Psa 90:12 Teach us then to number our days / That we may gain a heart of wisdom.  
Psa 90:13 Return, O Jehovah! How long? / And repent concerning Your servants.  
Psa 90:14 Satisfy us in the morning with Your lovingkindness / That we may give a ringing shout and rejoice all our days.  
Psa 90:15 Cause us to rejoice according to the days that You have afflicted us, / According to the years that we have seen evil.  
Psa 90:16 Let Your work appear to Your servants, / And Your splendor, to their children.  
Psa 90:17 And let the favor of the Lord our God be upon us, / And establish the work of our hands upon us; / Indeed the work of our hands, establish it.  
Psa 91:1 He who dwells in the secret place of the Most High / Will abide in the shadow of the Almighty.  
Psa 91:2 I say of Jehovah, / My refuge and My fortress, / My God in whom I trust!  
Psa 91:3 For He will deliver You / From the snare of the fowler, / From the deadly pestilence.  
Psa 91:4 With His pinions He will cover You, / And under His wings You will take refuge; / His truth is a shield and a buckler.  
Psa 91:5 You will not be afraid of the terror by night, / Or of the arrow that flies by day,  
Psa 91:6 Or of the pestilence that walks in darkness, / Or of the destruction that lays waste at noon.  
Psa 91:7 A thousand will fall at Your side, / And ten thousand at Your right hand; / But it will not come near to You.  
Psa 91:8 You will only look on with Your eyes / And see the recompense of the wicked.  
Psa 91:9 For You have made Jehovah, who is my refuge, / Even the Most High, Your habitation;  
Psa 91:10 No evil will befall You, / Nor will any plague come near Your tent.  
Psa 91:11 For He will give His angels charge concerning You / To keep You in all Your ways.  
Psa 91:12 They will bear You up in their hands, / Lest You dash Your foot against a stone.  
Psa 91:13 You will tread upon the lion and the cobra; / You will trample the young lion and the serpent.  
Psa 91:14 Because He has set His love upon Me, I will rescue Him; / I will set Him on high, because He has known My name.  
Psa 91:15 He will call upon Me, and I will answer Him. / I will be with Him in distress; / I will deliver Him and honor Him.  
Psa 91:16 With an extension of His days I will satisfy Him, / And I will show Him My salvation.  
Psa 92:1 (A Psalm; a Song for the Sabbath day) It is good to give thanks to Jehovah / And to sing Psalms to Your name, O Most High;  
Psa 92:2 To declare Your lovingkindness in the morning / And Your faithfulness in the nights,  
Psa 92:3 Upon an instrument of ten strings and upon a harp, / Upon the higgsaion of the lyre.

Psa 92:4 For You have made me rejoice, O Jehovah, because of what You have done; / Because of the works of Your hands I will shout for joy.

Psa 92:5 How great are Your works, O Jehovah! / So very deep are Your thoughts!

Psa 92:6 A senseless man does not know them, / Nor does a fool understand them.

Psa 92:7 When the wicked sprout like grass, / And all the workers of iniquity blossom, / It is so that they may be destroyed forever.

Psa 92:8 But You are on high forever, O Jehovah.

Psa 92:9 For behold, Your enemies, O Jehovah; / For behold, Your enemies will perish; / All the workers of iniquity will be scattered.

Psa 92:10 But You have exalted my horn like that of a wild ox; / I am anointed with fresh oil.

Psa 92:11 And my eye has seen its desire for my enemies; / My ears have heard their desire for the evildoers who rise up against me.

Psa 92:12 The righteous man will flourish like the palm tree; / He will grow like a cedar in Lebanon.

Psa 92:13 Planted in the house of Jehovah, / They will flourish in the courts of our God.

Psa 92:14 They will still bring forth fruit in old age; / They will be full of sap and green;

Psa 92:15 To declare that Jehovah is upright; / He is my rock, and there is no unrighteousness in Him.

## **I. To take God as our habitation, our eternal dwelling place, is the highest and fullest experience of God—Psa. 90:1:**

Psa 90:1 O Lord, You have been our dwelling place / In all generations.

A. Psalm 36:8 speaks of eating the fatness of God's house and drinking the river of God's pleasures, indicating that we can experience the Lord by eating and drinking Him—cf John 6:48-58, 63; 7:37; 1 Cor. 10:3-4; 12:13.

Psa 36:8 They are saturated with the fatness of Your house, / And You cause them to drink of the river of Your pleasures.

John 6:48 I am the bread of life.

John 6:49 Your fathers ate the manna in the wilderness, and they died.

John 6:50 This is the bread which comes down out of heaven, that anyone may eat of it and not die.

John 6:51 I am the living bread which came down out of heaven; if anyone eats of this bread, he shall live forever; and the bread which I will give is My flesh, given for the life of the world.

John 6:52 The Jews then contended with one another, saying, How can this man give us His flesh to eat?

John 6:53 Jesus therefore said to them, Truly, truly, I say to you, Unless you eat the flesh of the Son of Man and drink His blood, you do not have life within yourselves.

John 6:54 He who eats My flesh and drinks My blood has eternal life, and I will raise him up in the last day.

John 6:55 For My flesh is true food, and My blood is true drink.

John 6:56 He who eats My flesh and drinks My blood abides in Me and I in him.

John 6:57 As the living Father has sent Me and I live because of the Father, so he who eats Me, he also shall live because of Me.

John 6:58 This is the bread which came down out of heaven, not as the fathers ate and died; he who eats this bread shall live forever.

John 6:63 It is the Spirit who gives life; the flesh profits nothing; the words which I have spoken to you are spirit and are life.

John 7:37 Now on the last day, the great day of the feast, Jesus stood and cried out, saying, If anyone thirsts, let him come to Me and drink.

1 Cor 10:3 And all ate the same spiritual food,

1 Cor 10:4 And all drank the same spiritual drink; for they drank of a spiritual rock which followed them, and the rock was Christ.

1 Cor 12:13 For also in one Spirit we were all baptized into one body, whether Jews or Greeks, whether slaves or free, and were all given to drink one Spirit.

B. According to Moses, the giver of the law and the writer of Psalm 90, we can also dwell in the eternal Triune God as our Lord—v. 1; 91:9; Deut. 33:27; cf. John 15:4; 1 John 4:15-16; Rev. 21:22.

Psa 90:1 O Lord, You have been our dwelling place / In all generations.

Psa 91:9 For You have made Jehovah, who is my refuge, / Even the Most High, Your habitation;

Deut 33:27 The God of old is your habitation, / And underneath are eternal arms. / And He drove out the enemy before you / And said, Destroy!

- John 15:4 Abide in Me and I in you. As the branch cannot bear fruit of itself unless it abides in the vine, so neither can you unless you abide in Me.
- 1 John 4:15 Whoever confesses that Jesus is the Son of God, God abides in him and he in God.
- 1 John 4:16 And we know and have believed the love which God has in us. God is love, and he who abides in love abides in God and God abides in him.
- Rev 21:22 And I saw no temple in it, for the Lord God the Almighty and the Lamb are its temple.
- C. To dwell in God is to have our living in God (Col. 2:6; 3:3; 1 John 4:16), taking Him as our everything; this is deeper than eating and drinking Him.
- Col 2:6 As therefore you have received the Christ, Jesus the Lord, walk in Him,
- Col 3:3 For you died, and your life is hidden with Christ in God.
- 1 John 4:16 And we know and have believed the love which God has in us. God is love, and he who abides in love abides in God and God abides in him.
- D. Book Four of the Psalms (Psa. 90-106) unveils the saints' deeper experience of God in the identification with Christ, and it unveils God's recovery of His title and right over the earth:
- Psa 90-106 (be omitted.)
1. This indicates that our experience of dwelling in God paves the way for Christ to come to possess the earth so that God may recover His title (ownership) and right over the earth.
  2. Without the saints' deeper experience of God, God has no way to recover this title and right.
- E. "The days of our years are seventy years, / Or, if because of strength, eighty years; / But their pride is labor and sorrow, / For it is soon gone, and we fly away"—90:10:
1. If we take God as our dwelling place, we will realize that the span of our life on earth is brief and full of sins and afflictions—vv. 3-11.
 

Psa 90:3 You return man to dust / And say, Return, you sons of men.

Psa 90:4 For a thousand years in Your sight / Are like yesterday when it passes by / And like a watch in the night.

Psa 90:5 You sweep them away as with a rain flood; they are as in a sleep: / In the morning they are like grass that comes up anew.

Psa 90:6 In the morning it flourishes and comes up anew; / In the evening it is cut down, and it dries up.

Psa 90:7 For we have been consumed by Your anger, / And by Your wrath we have been troubled.

Psa 90:8 You have set our iniquities before You, / Our secret sins in the light of Your countenance.

Psa 90:9 For all our days have passed away in Your overflowing wrath; / We bring our years to an end like a sigh.

Psa 90:10 The days of our years are seventy years, / Or, if because of strength, eighty years; / But their pride is labor and sorrow, / For it is soon gone, and we fly away.

Psa 90:11 Who knows the power of Your anger, / And Your overflowing wrath according to the fear that is due You?
  2. We need to dwell in God, living in Him every minute, for outside of Him there are sins and afflictions—v. 8; John 16:33.
 

Psa 90:8 You have set our iniquities before You, / Our secret sins in the light of Your countenance.

John 16:33 These things I have spoken to you that in Me you may have peace. In the world you have affliction, but take courage; I have overcome the world.

## II. Psalm 91 concerns the saints' identification with Christ in His taking God as His dwelling place—v. 9:

- Psa 91:9 For You have made Jehovah, who is my refuge, / Even the Most High, Your habitation;
- A. In their identification with Christ, the saints make Jehovah the Most High their habitation, dwelling in His secret place and abiding in His shadow under His wings—vv. 1-9.
- Psa 91:1 He who dwells in the secret place of the Most High / Will abide in the shadow of the Almighty.
- Psa 91:2 I say of Jehovah, / My refuge and My fortress, / My God in whom I trust!
- Psa 91:3 For He will deliver You / From the snare of the fowler, / From the deadly pestilence.
- Psa 91:4 With His pinions He will cover You, / And under His wings You will take refuge; / His truth is a shield and a buckler.

- Psa 91:5 You will not be afraid of the terror by night, / Or of the arrow that flies by day,  
Psa 91:6 Or of the pestilence that walks in darkness, / Or of the destruction that lays waste at noon.  
Psa 91:7 A thousand will fall at Your side, / And ten thousand at Your right hand; / But it will not come near to You.  
Psa 91:8 You will only look on with Your eyes / And see the recompense of the wicked.  
Psa 91:9 For You have made Jehovah, who is my refuge, / Even the Most High, Your habitation;
- B. This is the genuine oneness with God; here, we are constituted with Him, and we and God live together as one.
- C. *You* and *Your* in verses 9 through 13 refer to Christ, as proven by the fact that verses 11 and 12 of this Psalm are quoted by Satan in Matthew 4:6 in reference to Christ:  
Psa 91:9 For You have made Jehovah, who is my refuge, / Even the Most High, Your habitation;  
Psa 91:10 No evil will befall You, / Nor will any plague come near Your tent.  
Psa 91:11 For He will give His angels charge concerning You / To keep You in all Your ways.  
Psa 91:12 They will bear You up in their hands, / Lest You dash Your foot against a stone.  
Psa 91:13 You will tread upon the lion and the cobra; / You will trample the young lion and the serpent.  
Matt 4:6 And said to Him, If You are the Son of God, cast Yourself down; for it is written, "To His angels He shall give charge concerning You, and on their hands they shall bear You up, lest You strike Your foot against a stone."
1. This indicates that in Psalm 91 it is Christ who takes God as His habitation, His dwelling place.
  2. Thus, not only Moses took God as his dwelling place (90:1), but even the Lord Jesus, while He was on earth, took God the Father as His habitation.  
Psa 90:1 O Lord, You have been our dwelling place / In all generations.
  3. Moses, the lawgiver, and Christ, the grace-giver, were the same in taking God as their dwelling place, as their habitation.
  4. Thus, the saints (represented by Moses) and Christ are identified as one.
- D. To be identified with Christ is to be identified with Him not only in His death, in His resurrection, and in His ascension but also in His taking God as His habitation.
- E. If we would be identified with Christ in His death, resurrection, and ascension, we need to abide in Christ (John 15:4), and to abide in Christ is not only to remain in Him but also to dwell in Him, taking Him as our everything:  
John 15:4 Abide in Me and I in you. As the branch cannot bear fruit of itself unless it abides in the vine, so neither can you unless you abide in Me.
1. We abide in Christ according to the teaching of the anointing inwardly and according to the walk of the Lord outwardly—1 John 2:27, 6.  
1 John 2:27 And as for you, the anointing which you have received from Him abides in you, and you have no need that anyone teach you; but as His anointing teaches you concerning all things and is true and is not a lie, and even as it has taught you, abide in Him.  
1 John 2:6 He who says he abides in Him ought himself also to walk even as He walked.
  2. In order to abide in Christ, we must keep God's commandments, God's charges to us, and be those who are submissive to God—3:24.  
1 John 3:24 And he who keeps His commandments abides in Him, and He in him. And in this we know that He abides in us, by the Spirit whom He gave to us.
  3. To abide in Christ, taking Him as our dwelling place, and to allow Him to abide in us, taking us as His dwelling place, are to live in the reality of the universal incorporation of the processed and consummated Triune God with the redeemed and regenerated believers—John 14:2, 10-11, 17, 20, 23:  
John 14:2 In My Father's house are many abodes; if it were not so, I would have told you; for I go to prepare a place for you.  
John 14:10 Do you not believe that I am in the Father and the Father is in Me? The words that I say to you I do not speak from Myself, but the Father who abides in Me does His works.  
John 14:11 Believe Me that I am in the Father and the Father is in Me; but if not, believe because of the works themselves.

- John 14:17 Even the Spirit of reality, whom the world cannot receive, because it does not behold Him or know Him; but you know Him, because He abides with you and shall be in you.
- John 14:20 In that day you will know that I am in My Father, and you in Me, and I in you.
- John 14:23 Jesus answered and said to him, If anyone loves Me, he will keep My word, and My Father will love him, and We will come to him and make an abode with him.
- a. The New Jerusalem is the ultimate incorporation of the processed and consummated Triune God with the regenerated, sanctified, renewed, transformed, conformed, and glorified tripartite church—Rev. 21:3, 22.
 

Rev 21:3 And I heard a loud voice out of the throne, saying, Behold, the tabernacle of God is with men, and He will tabernacle with them, and they will be His peoples, and God Himself will be with them and be their God.

Rev 21:22 And I saw no temple in it, for the Lord God the Almighty and the Lamb are its temple.
  - b. The New Jerusalem is the tabernacle of God, and the center of the tabernacle is Christ as the hidden manna; the way to be incorporated into this universal, divine- human incorporation, the mutual abode of God and man, is to eat Christ as the hidden manna—v. 3; Exo. 16:32-34; Heb. 9:4; Rev. 2:17.
 

Rev 21:3 And I heard a loud voice out of the throne, saying, Behold, the tabernacle of God is with men, and He will tabernacle with them, and they will be His peoples, and God Himself will be with them and be their God.

Exo 16:32 And Moses said, This is what Jehovah has commanded, Let an omerful of it be kept throughout your generations, that they may see the bread which I fed you in the wilderness, when I brought you out from the land of Egypt.

Exo 16:33 And Moses said to Aaron, Take a pot, and put an omerful of manna in it, and place it before Jehovah, to be kept throughout your generations.

Exo 16:34 As Jehovah commanded Moses, so Aaron placed it before the Testimony to be kept.

Heb 9:4 Having a golden altar and the Ark of the Covenant covered about everywhere with gold, in which were the golden pot that had the manna and Aaron's rod that budded and the tablets of the covenant,

Rev 2:17 He who has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the churches. To him who overcomes, to him I will give of the hidden manna, and to him I will give a white stone, and upon the stone a new name written, which no one knows except he who receives it.
4. We abide in Christ so that He may abide in us by dealing with the constant word in the Scriptures, which is outside of us, and the present word as the Spirit, which is within us—John 5:39-40; 6:63; 2 Cor. 3:6; Rev. 2:7:
- John 5:39 You search the Scriptures, because you think that in them you have eternal life; and it is these that testify concerning Me.
- John 5:40 Yet you are not willing to come to Me that you may have life.
- John 6:63 It is the Spirit who gives life; the flesh profits nothing; the words which I have spoken to you are spirit and are life.
- 2 Cor 3:6 Who has also made us sufficient as ministers of a new covenant, ministers not of the letter but of the Spirit; for the letter kills, but the Spirit gives life.
- Rev 2:7 He who has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the churches. To him who overcomes, to him I will give to eat of the tree of life, which is in the Paradise of God.
- a. By the outward, written word we have the explanation, definition, and expression of the mysterious Lord, and by the inward, living word we have the experience of the abiding Christ and the presence of the practical Lord—Eph. 5:26; 6:17-18.
 

Eph 5:26 That He might sanctify her, cleansing her by the washing of the water in the word,

Eph 6:17 And receive the helmet of salvation and the sword of the Spirit, which Spirit is the word of God,

Eph 6:18 By means of all prayer and petition, praying at every time in spirit and watching unto this in all perseverance and petition concerning all the saints,
  - b. If we abide in the Lord's constant and written word, His instant and living words will abide in us—John 8:31; 15:7; 1 John 2:14.

- John 8:31 Then Jesus said to those Jews who believed Him, If you abide in My word, you are truly My disciples;
- John 15:7 If you abide in Me and My words abide in you, ask whatever you will, and it shall be done for you.
- 1 John 2:14 I have written to you, fathers, because you know Him who is from the beginning. I have written to you, young men, because you are strong and the word of God abides in you and you have overcome the evil one.
- c. We abide in Him and His words abide in us so that we may speak in Him and He may speak in us for the building of God into man and of man into God—John 15:7; 2 Cor. 2:17; 13:3; 1 Cor. 14:4b.
- John 15:7 If you abide in Me and My words abide in you, ask whatever you will, and it shall be done for you.
- 2 Cor 2:17 For we are not like the many, adulterating the word of God for profit; but as out of sincerity, but as out of God, before God we speak in Christ.
- 2 Cor 13:3 Since you seek a proof of the Christ who is speaking in me, who is not weak unto you but is powerful in you.
- 1 Cor 14:4b ... but he who prophesies builds up the church.
5. If we abide in Christ by loving Him, by always rejoicing, by unceasingly praying, and by giving thanks in everything, He will abide in us to dispense His riches into us—John 14:23; 1 Thes. 5:16-18; John 15:4.
- John 14:23 Jesus answered and said to him, If anyone loves Me, he will keep My word, and My Father will love him, and We will come to him and make an abode with him.
- 1 Thes 5:16 Always rejoice,
- 1 Thes 5:17 Unceasingly pray,
- 1 Thes 5:18 In everything give thanks; for this is the will of God in Christ Jesus for you.
- John 15:4 Abide in Me and I in you. As the branch cannot bear fruit of itself unless it abides in the vine, so neither can you unless you abide in Me.
6. If we abide in Christ, we will bear much fruit to glorify God-v. 8.
- John 15:8 In this is My Father glorified, that you bear much fruit and so you will become My disciples.
7. If we abide in Christ, when He is manifested, we will boldly meet Him and not be put to shame and depart from His glorious presence—1 John 2:28; cf. Matt. 25:30.
- 1 John 2:28 And now, little children, abide in Him, so that if He is manifested, we may have boldness and not be put to shame from Him at His coming.
- Matt 25:30 And cast out the useless slave into the outer darkness. In that place there will be the weeping and the gnashing of teeth.
- F. *He, Him, and His* in Psalm 91:14-16 refer to Christ; these verses are a prophecy concerning Christ:
- Psa 91:14 Because He has set His love upon Me, I will rescue Him; / I will set Him on high, because He has known My name.
- Psa 91:15 He will call upon Me, and I will answer Him. / I will be with Him in distress; / I will deliver Him and honor Him.
- Psa 91:16 With an extension of His days I will satisfy Him, / And I will show Him My salvation.
1. Christ loved God the Father (John 14:31); He has been set on high, exalted to the highest place in the heavens (Phil. 2:9-11); and He is now seeing God's salvation in the extension of His days in resurrection (Psa. 91:16; Rev. 1:18a).
- John 14:31 But this is so that the world may know that I love the Father, and as the Father commanded Me, so I do. Rise, let us go from here.
- Phil 2:9 Therefore also God highly exalted Him and bestowed on Him the name which is above every name,
- Phil 2:10 That in the name of Jesus every knee should bow, of those who are in heaven and on earth and under the earth,
- Phil 2:11 And every tongue should openly confess that Jesus Christ is Lord to the glory of God the Father.
- Psa 91:16 With an extension of His days I will satisfy Him, / And I will show Him My salvation.
- Rev 1:18a And the living One; and I became dead, and behold, I am living forever and ever; ...

2. In all these matters we should be identified with Christ; then we will live with Him and love God; thus, we will be exalted, and we will see God's salvation in the extension of our days.

### **III. Psalm 92 shows the issue of the deeper experience of God in the saints' identification with Christ in taking God as their dwelling place:**

Psa 92 (be omitted.)

- A. The first issue is that the saints rejoice in the great works of Jehovah (vv. 1-9); when we dwell in God, taking Him as our habitation, we see His great works in the accomplishing of His economy and rejoice in them.

Psa 92:1 It is good to give thanks to Jehovah / And to sing Psalms to Your name, O Most High;

Psa 92:2 To declare Your lovingkindness in the morning / And Your faithfulness in the nights,

Psa 92:3 Upon an instrument of ten strings and upon a harp, / Upon the higgsaion of the lyre.

Psa 92:4 For You have made me rejoice, O Jehovah, because of what You have done; / Because of the works of Your hands I will shout for joy.

Psa 92:5 How great are Your works, O Jehovah! / So very deep are Your thoughts!

Psa 92:6 A senseless man does not know them, / Nor does a fool understand them.

Psa 92:7 When the wicked sprout like grass, / And all the workers of iniquity blossom, / It is so that they may be destroyed forever.

Psa 92:8 But You are on high forever, O Jehovah.

Psa 92:9 For behold, Your enemies, O Jehovah; / For behold, Your enemies will perish; / All the workers of iniquity will be scattered.

- B. Before we dwell in God as our habitation, we may be low and frequently defeated; a further issue of our dwelling in God is that our horn (fighting strength) is exalted over our spiritual enemies—v. 10; Eph. 6:10-13.

Psa 92:10 But You have exalted my horn like that of a wild ox; / I am anointed with fresh oil.

Eph 6:10 Finally, be empowered in the Lord and in the might of His strength.

Eph 6:11 Put on the whole armor of God that you may be able to stand against the stratagems of the devil,

Eph 6:12 For our wrestling is not against blood and flesh but against the rulers, against the authorities, against the world-rulers of this darkness, against the spiritual forces of evil in the heavenlies.

Eph 6:13 Therefore take up the whole armor of God that you may be able to withstand in the evil day, and having done all, to stand.

- C. Another issue of our dwelling in God as our habitation is our being mingled with fresh oil, which signifies the consummated Spirit, who is fresh and present—cf. Exo. 30:23-25.

Exo 30:23 You also take the finest spices: of flowing myrrh five hundred shekels, and of fragrant cinnamon half as much, two hundred fifty shekels, and of fragrant calamus two hundred fifty shekels,

Exo 30:24 And of cassia five hundred shekels, according to the shekel of the sanctuary, and a hin of olive oil.

Exo 30:25 And you shall make it a holy anointing oil, a fragrant ointment compounded according to the work of a compounder; it shall be a holy anointing oil.

- D. Still another issue of our dwelling in God, taking Him as everything in our living in His house, is that we are securely planted in His house and flourish in the riches of His divine life to such an extent that we bear fruit even in old age—Psa. 92:12-14.

Psa 92:12 The righteous man will flourish like the palm tree; / He will grow like a cedar in Lebanon.

Psa 92:13 Planted in the house of Jehovah, / They will flourish in the courts of our God.

Psa 92:14 They will still bring forth fruit in old age; / They will be full of sap and green;

# CRYSTALLIZATION-STUDY OUTLINES

## THE PSALMS (2)

### Message Five

### Christ's Eternal and Unchanging Existence in His Resurrection

Scripture Reading: Psa. 102:6-8, 13, 16, 21-28

- Psa 102:6 I am like a pelican of the wilderness; / I have become like an owl of the desolate places.  
Psa 102:7 I watch, and I am like / A lone sparrow on a housetop.  
Psa 102:8 All day long my enemies reproach me; / Those who deride me use me as a curse.  
Psa 102:13 You will arise and have compassion on Zion, / For it is time to be gracious to her; the appointed time has come.  
Psa 102:16 For Jehovah has built up Zion; / He has appeared in His glory.  
Psa 102:21 That the name of Jehovah may be declared in Zion, / And His praise, in Jerusalem,  
Psa 102:22 When the peoples are gathered together, / And the kingdoms, to serve Jehovah.  
Psa 102:23 He has weakened my strength in the way; / He has shortened my days.  
Psa 102:24 I said, My God, / Do not take me away in the middle of my days; / Your years are throughout all generations.  
Psa 102:25 Of old You laid the foundation of the earth, / And the heavens are the work of Your hands.  
Psa 102:26 They will perish, but You endure; / Indeed all of them will wear out like a garment; / Like clothing You will change them, / And they will be changed.  
Psa 102:27 But You are the same, / And Your years are without end.  
Psa 102:28 The children of Your servants will continue, / And their seed will be established before You.

#### I. Psalm 102 unveils Christ's death and His eternal and unchanging existence in His resurrection:

- A. In typology, this Psalm first refers to Christ's suffering, especially to His death:
1. Christ's suffering was for redemption, and His redemption was to produce the church as the house of God and the city of God—vv. 6-8.  
Psa 102:6 I am like a pelican of the wilderness; / I have become like an owl of the desolate places.  
Psa 102:7 I watch, and I am like / A lone sparrow on a housetop.  
Psa 102:8 All day long my enemies reproach me; / Those who deride me use me as a curse.
  2. Verse 7 is a particular verse concerning Christ's suffering, which was related to His zeal for God's house—John 2:17; Psa. 69:9:  
Psa 102:7 I watch, and I am like / A lone sparrow on a housetop.  
John 2:17 His disciples remembered that it was written, "The zeal of Your house shall devour Me."  
Psa 69:9 For the zeal of Your house has devoured me, / And the reproaches of those who reproach You have fallen on me.
    - a. In Psalm 102:7 Christ is likened to a lone sparrow on a housetop, referring to the flat roof of a Jewish house, where people would often go to pray—Acts 10:9.  
Psa 102:7 I watch, and I am like / A lone sparrow on a housetop.  
Act 10:9 And on the next day as they were journeying and drawing near to the city, Peter went up on the housetop to pray around the sixth hour.
    - b. This indicates that when the Lord Jesus was on earth, probably there were times when in the night He, like a lone bird on a housetop, would watch and pray, caring not for His own interest but for the interest of God and of God's house—Matt. 14:23; Luke 6:12.  
Matt 14:23 And after He sent the crowds away, He went up to the mountain privately to pray. And when night fell, He was there alone.  
Luke 6:12 And in these days He went out to the mountain to pray, and He spent the whole night in prayer to God.
- B. Psalm 102:23-28 unveils Christ as the One who is everlasting in His resurrection:  
Psa 102:23 He has weakened my strength in the way; / He has shortened my days.

- Psa 102:24 I said, My God, / Do not take me away in the middle of my days; / Your years are throughout all generations.
- Psa 102:25 Of old You laid the foundation of the earth, / And the heavens are the work of Your hands.
- Psa 102:26 They will perish, but You endure; / Indeed all of them will wear out like a garment; / Like clothing You will change them, / And they will be changed.
- Psa 102:27 But You are the same, / And Your years are without end.
- Psa 102:28 The children of Your servants will continue, / And their seed will be established before You.
1. Verses 25 through 27, quoted in Hebrews 1:10-12, speak of Christ's continuing existence in His resurrection.
 

Psa 102:25 Of old You laid the foundation of the earth, / And the heavens are the work of Your hands.

Psa 102:26 They will perish, but You endure; / Indeed all of them will wear out like a garment; / Like clothing You will change them, / And they will be changed.

Psa 102:27 But You are the same, / And Your years are without end.

Heb 1:10 And, "You in the beginning, Lord, laid the foundation of the earth, and the heavens are the works of Your hands;

Heb 1:11 They will perish, but You remain perpetually; and they all will become old like a garment,

Heb 1:12 And like a mantle You will roll them up; like a garment they will also be changed; but You are the same, and Your years will not fail."
  2. Christ's existence is unchanging throughout all generations because of His resurrection—Acts 2:24; Rev. 1:18; Heb. 13:8.
 

Act 2:24 Whom God has raised up, having loosed the pangs of death, since it was not possible for Him to be held by it.

Rev 1:18 And the living One; and I became dead, and behold, I am living forever and ever; and I have the keys of death and of Hades.

Heb 13:8 Jesus Christ is the same yesterday and today, yes, even forever.
  3. The resurrected Christ is no longer bound by any limitations; when He resurrected, nothing could hold Him back—John 20:1-18; Acts 2:24:
 

John 20:1 Now on the first day of the week, Mary the Magdalene came early to the tomb while it was yet dark and saw the stone taken away from the tomb.

John 20:2 She ran therefore and came to Simon Peter and to the other disciple whom Jesus loved and said to them, They have taken away the Lord out of the tomb, and we do not know where they have laid Him.

John 20:3 Peter therefore went forth, as well as the other disciple, and came to the tomb.

John 20:4 And the two ran together, yet the other disciple ran ahead faster than Peter and came first to the tomb.

John 20:5 And stooping to look in, he saw the linen cloths lying there; however, he did not enter.

John 20:6 Then Simon Peter also came, following him, and entered into the tomb; and he beheld the linen cloths lying there

John 20:7 And the handkerchief which had been over His head, not lying with the linen cloths, but folded up in one place apart.

John 20:8 At that time therefore the other disciple also, who came first to the tomb, entered, and he saw and believed;

John 20:9 For as yet they did not understand the Scripture, that He had to rise from among the dead.

John 20:10 The disciples therefore went away again to their own home.

John 20:11 But Mary stood outside at the tomb weeping. Then as she wept, she stooped to look into the tomb

John 20:12 And beheld two angels in white sitting, one at the head and one at the feet, where the body of Jesus had lain.

John 20:13 And they said to her, Woman, why are you weeping? She said to them, Because they have taken away my Lord, and I do not know where they have laid Him.

John 20:14 When she said these things, she turned backward and beheld Jesus standing there, yet she did not know that it was Jesus.

John 20:15 Jesus said to her, Woman, why are you weeping? Whom are you seeking? She, supposing that He was the gardener, said to Him, Sir, if you have carried Him away, tell me where you have laid Him, and I will take Him away.

John 20:16 Jesus said to her, Mary! She turned and said to Him in Hebrew, Rabboni! (which means Teacher).

- John 20:17 Jesus said to her, Do not touch Me, for I have not yet ascended to the Father; but go to My brothers and say to them, I ascend to My Father and your Father, and My God and your God.
- John 20:18 Mary the Magdalene came, announcing to the disciples, I have seen the Lord, and that He had said these things to her.
- Act 2:24 Whom God has raised up, having loosed the pangs of death, since it was not possible for Him to be held by it.
- a. Resurrection means that the Lord Jesus has broken through all barriers, even the greatest barrier of all—death; death has been nullified, and the resurrected Christ lives forever and ever—Heb. 2:14; 2 Tim. 1:10; Rev. 1:18.
 

Heb 2:14 Since therefore the children have shared in blood and flesh, He also Himself in like manner partook of the same, that through death He might destroy him who has the might of death, that is, the devil,

2 Tim 1:10 But now has been manifested through the appearing of our Savior Christ Jesus, who nullified death and brought life and incorruption to light through the gospel,

Rev 1:18 And the living One; and I became dead, and behold, I am living forever and ever; and I have the keys of death and of Hades.
  - b. In His resurrection Christ has transcended everything, including space and time; as the resurrected One, He is omnipresent, and space and time cannot limit Him—Eph. 1:19-23.
 

Eph 1:19 And what is the surpassing greatness of His power toward us who believe, according to the operation of the might of His strength,

Eph 1:20 Which He caused to operate in Christ in raising Him from the dead and seating Him at His right hand in the heavenlies,

Eph 1:21 Far above all rule and authority and power and lordship and every name that is named not only in this age but also in that which is to come;

Eph 1:22 And He subjected all things under His feet and gave Him to be Head over all things to the church,

Eph 1:23 Which is His Body, the fullness of the One who fills all in all.
4. Because of His eternal and unchanging existence in His resurrection, Christ is the key that turns the earth to the Lord—Psa. 102:12-27; Rev. 1:18; Heb. 13:8.
- Psa 102:12 But You, O Jehovah, abide forever; / And Your memorial is from generation to generation.
- Psa 102:13 You will arise and have compassion on Zion, / For it is time to be gracious to her; the appointed time has come.
- Psa 102:14 For Your servants take pleasure in her stones, / And show favor to her dust.
- Psa 102:15 And the nations will fear the name of Jehovah, / And all the kings of the earth, Your glory;
- Psa 102:16 For Jehovah has built up Zion; / He has appeared in His glory.
- Psa 102:17 He has regarded the prayer of the destitute, / And has not despised their prayer.
- Psa 102:18 This will be written for a generation to come, / And a people to be created will praise Jehovah.
- Psa 102:19 For He has looked down from the height of His sanctuary; / From heaven Jehovah beheld the earth,
- Psa 102:20 To hear the groaning of the prisoner, / To release those appointed to die;
- Psa 102:21 That the name of Jehovah may be declared in Zion, / And His praise, in Jerusalem,
- Psa 102:22 When the peoples are gathered together, / And the kingdoms, to serve Jehovah.
- Psa 102:23 He has weakened my strength in the way; / He has shortened my days.
- Psa 102:24 I said, My God, / Do not take me away in the middle of my days; / Your years are throughout all generations.
- Psa 102:25 Of old You laid the foundation of the earth, / And the heavens are the work of Your hands.
- Psa 102:26 They will perish, but You endure; / Indeed all of them will wear out like a garment; / Like clothing You will change them, / And they will be changed.
- Psa 102:27 But You are the same, / And Your years are without end.
- Rev 1:18 And the living One; and I became dead, and behold, I am living forever and ever; and I have the keys of death and of Hades.
- Heb 13:8 Jesus Christ is the same yesterday and today, yes, even forever.

## **II. The product of Christ's death and resurrection is the church, typified by Zion with God's house and God's city—Psa. 102:13-16, 21; Heb. 12:22-23:**

Psa 102:13 You will arise and have compassion on Zion, / For it is time to be gracious to her; the appointed time has come.

Psa 102:14 For Your servants take pleasure in her stones, / And show favor to her dust.

Psa 102:15 And the nations will fear the name of Jehovah, / And all the kings of the earth, Your glory;

Psa 102:16 For Jehovah has built up Zion; / He has appeared in His glory.

Psa 102:21 That the name of Jehovah may be declared in Zion, / And His praise, in Jerusalem,

Heb 12:22 But you have come forward to Mount Zion and to the city of the living God, the heavenly Jerusalem; and to myriads of angels, to the universal gathering;

Heb 12:23 And to the church of the firstborn, who have been enrolled in the heavens; and to God, the Judge of all; and to the spirits of righteous men who have been made perfect;

### **A. In Psalm 102 Zion, the center of the city of Jerusalem, typifies the church as the center of God's kingdom—48:2; Matt. 16:18-19.**

Psa 102 (be omitted.)

Psa 48:2 Beautiful in elevation, / The joy of the whole earth, / Is Mount Zion, the sides of the north, / The city of the great King.

Matt 16:18 And I also say to you that you are Peter, and upon this rock I will build My church, and the gates of Hades shall not prevail against it.

Matt 16:19 I will give to you the keys of the kingdom of the heavens, and whatever you bind on the earth shall have been bound in the heavens, and whatever you loose on the earth shall have been loosed in the heavens.

### **B. The stones typify the believers as the building materials of the church, and the dust, the soil, typifies the ground of the church—Psa. 102:14; 1 Pet. 2:5; Rev. 1:11:**

Psa 102:14 For Your servants take pleasure in her stones, / And show favor to her dust.

1 Pet 2:5 You yourselves also, as living stones, are being built up as a spiritual house into a holy priesthood to offer up spiritual sacrifices acceptable to God through Jesus Christ.

Rev 1:11 Saying, What you see write in a scroll and send it to the seven churches: to Ephesus and to Smyrna and to Pergamos and to Thyatira and to Sardis and to Philadelphia and to Laodicea.

#### **1. We should take pleasure in all the members of the church—Psa. 102:14.**

Psa 102:14 For Your servants take pleasure in her stones, / And show favor to her dust.

#### **2. We should favor the ground of the church, which is the ground of oneness—Deut. 12:5-28; 14:23-25; John 17:11, 21-23; 1 Cor. 1:10-13a; Eph. 4:3-6; Rev. 1:11.**

Deut 12:5 But to the place which Jehovah your God will choose out of all your tribes to put His name, to His habitation, shall you seek, and there shall you go.

Deut 12:6 And there you shall bring your burnt offerings and your sacrifices and your tithes and the heave offering of your hand and your vows and your freewill offerings and the firstborn of your herd and of your flock;

Deut 12:7 And there you shall eat before Jehovah your God, and you and your households shall rejoice in all your undertakings, in which Jehovah your God has blessed you.

Deut 12:8 You shall not do according to all that we do here today, each man doing all that is right in his own eyes;

Deut 12:9 For until now you have not come to the rest and to the inheritance that Jehovah your God is giving you.

Deut 12:10 But when you cross over the Jordan and dwell in the land which Jehovah your God is giving you as an inheritance, and when He gives you rest from all your enemies surrounding you so that you dwell securely;

Deut 12:11 Then to the place where Jehovah your God will choose to cause His name to dwell, there you shall bring all that I am commanding you, your burnt offerings and your sacrifices, your tithes and the heave offering of your hand and all your choice vows which you vow to Jehovah.

Deut 12:12 And you shall rejoice before Jehovah your God, you and your sons and daughters, and your male servants and female servants, and the Levite who is within your gates, for he has no portion nor inheritance with you.

Deut 12:13 Be careful that you do not offer up your burnt offerings in every place that you see;

Deut 12:14 But in the place which Jehovah will choose in one of your tribes, there you shall offer up your burnt offerings, and there you shall do all that I am commanding you.

- Deut 12:15 Yet you may slaughter and eat meat within all your gates, in all that your soul desires, according to the blessing of Jehovah your God which He has given you; the unclean and the clean may eat it as the gazelle and the deer are eaten.
- Deut 12:16 However, you shall not eat the blood; you shall pour it out upon the earth like water.
- Deut 12:17 You may not eat within your gates the tithe of your grain or of your new wine or of your fresh oil, nor the firstborn of your herd or of your flock, or any of your vows which you vow or of your freewill offerings or of the heave offering of your hand;
- Deut 12:18 But you shall eat them before Jehovah your God in the place which Jehovah your God will choose, you and your son and daughter, and your male servant and female servant, and the Levite who is within your gates; and you shall rejoice before Jehovah your God in all your undertakings.
- Deut 12:19 Be careful that you do not forsake the Levite all your days upon the earth.
- Deut 12:20 When Jehovah your God enlarges your territory, as He has promised you, and you say, I will eat meat, because your soul desires to eat meat, you may eat meat according to all that your soul desires.
- Deut 12:21 If the place where Jehovah your God will choose to put His name is too far away from you, you may slaughter from your herd and from your flock, which Jehovah has given you, as I have commanded you; and you may eat within your gates according to all that your soul desires;
- Deut 12:22 Indeed, as the gazelle and the deer are eaten, so you may eat it; the unclean and the clean may eat it alike.
- Deut 12:23 But make sure that you do not eat the blood; for the blood is the life, and you shall not eat the life with the flesh.
- Deut 12:24 You shall not eat it; you shall pour it out upon the earth like water.
- Deut 12:25 You shall not eat it, so that it may go well with you and with your children after you, when you do what is right in the sight of Jehovah.
- Deut 12:26 But you shall take your holy things which you have and your vows, and go to the place which Jehovah will choose;
- Deut 12:27 And you shall offer your burnt offerings, the flesh and the blood, upon the altar of Jehovah your God; and the blood of your sacrifices shall be poured out upon the altar of Jehovah your God, and you shall eat the flesh.
- Deut 12:28 Keep and listen to all these words which I am commanding you so that it may go well with you and with your children after you forever, for you will be doing what is good and right in the sight of Jehovah your God.
- Deut 14:23 And you shall eat before Jehovah your God, in the place where He will choose to cause His name to dwell, the tithe of your grain, of your new wine, and of your fresh oil and the firstborn of your herd and flock, that you may learn to fear Jehovah your God always.
- Deut 14:24 But if the way is so far away from you that you are not able to carry your tithe, because the place where Jehovah your God will choose to set His name is too far away from you when Jehovah your God has blessed you,
- Deut 14:25 Then you shall exchange it for money and bind up the money in your hand, and you shall go to the place which Jehovah your God will choose.
- John 17:11 And I am no longer in the world; yet they are in the world, and I am coming to You. Holy Father, keep them in Your name, which You have given to Me, that they may be one even as We are.
- John 17:21 That they all may be one; even as You, Father, are in Me and I in You, that they also may be in Us; that the world may believe that You have sent Me.
- John 17:22 And the glory which You have given Me I have given to them, that they may be one, even as We are one;
- John 17:23 I in them, and You in Me, that they may be perfected into one, that the world may know that You have sent Me and have loved them even as You have loved Me.
- 1 Cor 1:10 Now I beseech you, brothers, through the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, that you all speak the same thing and that there be no divisions among you, but that you be attuned in the same mind and in the same opinion.
- 1 Cor 1:11 For it has been made clear to me concerning you, my brothers, by those of the household of Chloe, that there are strifes among you.
- 1 Cor 1:12 Now I mean this, that each of you says, I am of Paul, and I of Apollos, and I of Cephas, and I of Christ.
- 1 Cor 1:13a Is Christ divided? ...

Eph 4:3 Being diligent to keep the oneness of the Spirit in the uniting bond of peace;  
 Eph 4:4 One Body and one Spirit, even as also you were called in one hope of your calling;  
 Eph 4:5 One Lord, one faith, one baptism;  
 Eph 4:6 One God and Father of all, who is over all and through all and in all.  
 Rev 1:11 Saying, What you see write in a scroll and send it to the seven churches: to Ephesus and to Smyrna and to Pergamos and to Thyatira and to Sardis and to Philadelphia and to Laodicea.

C. In Psalm 102:16 the rebuilding of Zion typifies the rebuilding of the church:

Psa 102:16 For Jehovah has built up Zion; / He has appeared in His glory.

1. It is through the established, restored Zion, signifying the church, that all the nations and kingdoms will be brought into the praise and worship of Jehovah—vv. 21-22.

Psa 102:21 That the name of Jehovah may be declared in Zion, / And His praise, in Jerusalem,

Psa 102:22 When the peoples are gathered together, / And the kingdoms, to serve Jehovah.

2. The rebuilding of the devastated church, typified by the rebuilding of Zion, will turn all the nations to the Lord, and the kingdom of the world will become the kingdom of God and of Christ—v. 16; Rev. 11:15.

Psa 102:16 For Jehovah has built up Zion; / He has appeared in His glory.

Rev 11:15 And the seventh angel trumpeted; and there were loud voices in heaven, saying, The kingdom of the world has become the kingdom of our Lord and of His Christ, and He will reign forever and ever.

### III. It is in Christ's resurrection, by Christ's resurrection, and through Christ's resurrection that the church continues its existence—Psa. 102:21-28; Matt. 16:18; Eph. 1:19-23; 2:6:

Psa 102:21 That the name of Jehovah may be declared in Zion, / And His praise, in Jerusalem,

Psa 102:22 When the peoples are gathered together, / And the kingdoms, to serve Jehovah.

Psa 102:23 He has weakened my strength in the way; / He has shortened my days.

Psa 102:24 I said, My God, / Do not take me away in the middle of my days; / Your years are throughout all generations.

Psa 102:25 Of old You laid the foundation of the earth, / And the heavens are the work of Your hands.

Psa 102:26 They will perish, but You endure; / Indeed all of them will wear out like a garment; / Like clothing You will change them, / And they will be changed.

Psa 102:27 But You are the same, / And Your years are without end.

Psa 102:28 The children of Your servants will continue, / And their seed will be established before You.

Matt 16:18 And I also say to you that you are Peter, and upon this rock I will build My church, and the gates of Hades shall not prevail against it.

Eph 1:19 And what is the surpassing greatness of His power toward us who believe, according to the operation of the might of His strength,

Eph 1:20 Which He caused to operate in Christ in raising Him from the dead and seating Him at His right hand in the heavenlies,

Eph 1:21 Far above all rule and authority and power and lordship and every name that is named not only in this age but also in that which is to come;

Eph 1:22 And He subjected all things under His feet and gave Him to be Head over all things to the church,

Eph 1:23 Which is His Body, the fullness of the One who fills all in all.

Eph 2:6 And raised us up together with Him and seated us together with Him in the heavenlies in Christ Jesus,

A. Christ's resurrection enables the church to continue its existence—Matt. 16:18; Acts 1:22; 2:31; 4:2, 33.

Matt 16:18 And I also say to you that you are Peter, and upon this rock I will build My church, and the gates of Hades shall not prevail against it.

Act 1:22 Beginning from the baptism of John until the day on which He was taken up from us, one of these should become a witness of His resurrection with us.

Act 2:31 He, seeing this beforehand, spoke concerning the resurrection of the Christ, that neither was He abandoned to Hades, nor did His flesh see corruption.

Act 4:2 Being greatly disturbed because they were teaching the people and announcing in Jesus the resurrection from the dead.

Act 4:33 And with great power the apostles gave testimony of the resurrection of the Lord Jesus, and great grace was upon them all.

B. The church, the Body of Christ, is absolutely in resurrection—Matt. 16:18; Eph. 1:19-23; 2:6:

- Matt 16:18 And I also say to you that you are Peter, and upon this rock I will build My church, and the gates of Hades shall not prevail against it.
- Eph 1:19 And what is the surpassing greatness of His power toward us who believe, according to the operation of the might of His strength,
- Eph 1:20 Which He caused to operate in Christ in raising Him from the dead and seating Him at His right hand in the heavenlies,
- Eph 1:21 Far above all rule and authority and power and lordship and every name that is named not only in this age but also in that which is to come;
- Eph 1:22 And He subjected all things under His feet and gave Him to be Head over all things to the church,
- Eph 1:23 Which is His Body, the fullness of the One who fills all in all.
- Eph 2:6 And raised us up together with Him and seated us together with Him in the heavenlies in Christ Jesus,

1. The golden lampstand, typifying the church as the Body of Christ, portrays Christ as the resurrection life, growing, branching, budding, and blossoming to shine the light—Exo. 25:31-40; Num. 17:8; Rev. 1:11-12.

- Exo 25:31 And you shall make a lampstand of pure gold. The lampstand with its base and its shaft shall be made of beaten work; its cups, its calyxes, and its blossom buds shall be of one piece with it.
- Exo 25:32 And there shall be six branches going out of its sides; three branches of the lampstand out of one of its sides, and three branches of the lampstand out of its other side;
- Exo 25:33 Three cups made like almond blossoms in one branch, a calyx and a blossom bud; and three cups made like almond blossoms in the other branch, a calyx and a blossom bud—so for the six branches going out of the lampstand.
- Exo 25:34 And there shall be on the lampstand four cups made like almond blossoms, its calyxes and its blossom buds;
- Exo 25:35 And a calyx under two branches of one piece with it, and a calyx under two branches of one piece with it, and a calyx under two branches of one piece with it, for the six branches going out of the lampstand.
- Exo 25:36 Their calyxes and their branches shall be of one piece with it; all of it one beaten work of pure gold.
- Exo 25:37 And you shall make its lamps, seven; and set up its lamps to give light to the area in front of it.
- Exo 25:38 And its tongs and its firepans shall be of pure gold.
- Exo 25:39 It shall be made of a talent of pure gold, with all these utensils.
- Exo 25:40 And see that you make them according to their pattern, which was shown to you in the mountain.
- Num 17:8 And on the next day Moses went into the Tent of the Testimony, and there was the rod of Aaron for the house of Levi: it had budded; it even put forth buds and produced blossoms and bore ripe almonds.
- Rev 1:11 Saying, What you see write in a scroll and send it to the seven churches: to Ephesus and to Smyrna and to Pergamos and to Thyatira and to Sardis and to Philadelphia and to Laodicea.
- Rev 1:12 And I turned to see the voice that spoke with me; and when I turned, I saw seven golden lampstands,

2. The church is a new creation in Christ's resurrection and was created by the resurrected Christ—Gal. 6:15; Heb. 2:10-12:

- Gal 6:15 For neither is circumcision anything nor uncircumcision, but a new creation is what matters.
- Heb 2:10 For it was fitting for Him, for whom are all things and through whom are all things, in leading many sons into glory, to make the Author of their salvation perfect through sufferings.
- Heb 2:11 For both He who sanctifies and those who are being sanctified are all of One, for which cause He is not ashamed to call them brothers,
- Heb 2:12 Saying, "I will declare Your name to My brothers; in the midst of the church I will sing hymns of praise to You."

- a. We are the Body of Christ only in the new creation germinated by Christ's resurrection life—2 Cor. 5:17; Eph. 1:19-23.
 

2 Cor 5:17 So then if anyone is in Christ, he is a new creation. The old things have passed away; behold, they have become new.

Eph 1:19 And what is the surpassing greatness of His power toward us who believe, according to the operation of the might of His strength,

Eph 1:20 Which He caused to operate in Christ in raising Him from the dead and seating Him at His right hand in the heavenlies,

Eph 1:21 Far above all rule and authority and power and lordship and every name that is named not only in this age but also in that which is to come;

Eph 1:22 And He subjected all things under His feet and gave Him to be Head over all things to the church,

Eph 1:23 Which is His Body, the fullness of the One who fills all in all.
  - b. The reality of resurrection is Christ as the life-giving Spirit—John 11:25; 20:22; 1 Cor. 15:45b:
 

John 11:25 Jesus said to her, I am the resurrection and the life; he who believes into Me, even if he should die, shall live;

John 20:22 And when He had said this, He breathed into them and said to them, Receive the Holy Spirit.

1 Cor 15:45b ... the last Adam became a life-giving Spirit.

    - 1) If we do any work that is not in resurrection, the life-giving Spirit will not honor it.
    - 2) The Spirit honors only what is in resurrection—vv. 45b, 58.
 

1 Cor 15:45b ... the last Adam became a life-giving Spirit.

1 Cor 15:58 Therefore, my beloved brothers, be steadfast, immovable, always abounding in the work of the Lord, knowing that your labor is not in vain in the Lord.
3. In order to be in the reality of the Body of Christ, we need to be absolutely in the resurrection life of Christ—John 11:25; 1 Cor. 15:45b; 2 Cor. 1:9:
 

John 11:25 Jesus said to her, I am the resurrection and the life; he who believes into Me, even if he should die, shall live;

1 Cor 15:45b ... the last Adam became a life-giving Spirit.

2 Cor 1:9 Indeed we ourselves had the response of death in ourselves, that we should not base our confidence on ourselves but on God, who raises the dead;

    - a. When we do not live by our natural life but live by the divine life within us, we are in resurrection; the issue of this is the Body of Christ—Phil. 3:10-11; 2 Cor. 1:9.
 

Phil 3:10 To know Him and the power of His resurrection and the fellowship of His sufferings, being conformed to His death,

Phil 3:11 If perhaps I may attain to the out-resurrection from the dead.

2 Cor 1:9 Indeed we ourselves had the response of death in ourselves, that we should not base our confidence on ourselves but on God, who raises the dead;
    - b. Our natural strength and ability need to be dealt with by the cross to become useful in resurrection for our service to the Lord—Phil. 3:3.
 

Phil 3:3 For we are the circumcision, the ones who serve by the Spirit of God and boast in Christ Jesus and have no confidence in the flesh,
- C. The church is "resurrectiononly"; that is, the church is an organic entity absolutely in resurrection, a new creation created in Christ's resurrection and by the resurrected Christ—Eph. 1:19-23; 2:6; 2 Cor. 5:17:
- Eph 1:19 And what is the surpassing greatness of His power toward us who believe, according to the operation of the might of His strength,
- Eph 1:20 Which He caused to operate in Christ in raising Him from the dead and seating Him at His right hand in the heavenlies,
- Eph 1:21 Far above all rule and authority and power and lordship and every name that is named not only in this age but also in that which is to come;
- Eph 1:22 And He subjected all things under His feet and gave Him to be Head over all things to the church,

- Eph 1:23 Which is His Body, the fullness of the One who fills all in all.  
 Eph 2:6 And raised us up together with Him and seated us together with Him in the heavenlies in Christ Jesus,  
 2 Cor 5:17 So then if anyone is in Christ, he is a new creation. The old things have passed away; behold, they have become new.
1. "God sees the church as a being that can endure death. The gates of Hades are open to the church, but the gates of Hades cannot prevail against her and cannot confine her; thus, the nature of the church is resurrection" (*The Orthodoxy of the Church*, pp. 21-22).
  2. The church is the vessel that holds the resurrected Christ; the church is the place where God demonstrates the operation of the might of His strength, according to the power which He caused to operate in Christ when He raised Him from the dead—Eph. 1:19-23; 2:6.
 

Eph 1:19 And what is the surpassing greatness of His power toward us who believe, according to the operation of the might of His strength,  
 Eph 1:20 Which He caused to operate in Christ in raising Him from the dead and seating Him at His right hand in the heavenlies,  
 Eph 1:21 Far above all rule and authority and power and lordship and every name that is named not only in this age but also in that which is to come;  
 Eph 1:22 And He subjected all things under His feet and gave Him to be Head over all things to the church,  
 Eph 1:23 Which is His Body, the fullness of the One who fills all in all.  
 Eph 2:6 And raised us up together with Him and seated us together with Him in the heavenlies in Christ Jesus,
  3. The church is the same as the resurrected Lord not only in nature but also in power—John 11:25; Matt. 16:18; Acts 4:33; Rev. 1:11, 18; 2:8.
 

John 11:25 Jesus said to her, I am the resurrection and the life; he who believes into Me, even if he should die, shall live;  
 Matt 16:18 And I also say to you that you are Peter, and upon this rock I will build My church, and the gates of Hades shall not prevail against it.  
 Act 4:33 And with great power the apostles gave testimony of the resurrection of the Lord Jesus, and great grace was upon them all.  
 Rev 1:11 Saying, What you see write in a scroll and send it to the seven churches: to Ephesus and to Smyrna and to Pergamos and to Thyatira and to Sardis and to Philadelphia and to Laodicea.  
 Rev 1:18 And the living One; and I became dead, and behold, I am living forever and ever; and I have the keys of death and of Hades.  
 Rev 2:8 And to the messenger of the church in Smyrna write: These things says the First and the Last, who became dead and lived again:
  4. Just as God broke through all barriers in the resurrected Christ, He is breaking through all barriers in the church; therefore, the church should be the same in life and power as the resurrected Christ—Eph. 1:19-23; 2:6:
 

Eph 1:19 And what is the surpassing greatness of His power toward us who believe, according to the operation of the might of His strength,  
 Eph 1:20 Which He caused to operate in Christ in raising Him from the dead and seating Him at His right hand in the heavenlies,  
 Eph 1:21 Far above all rule and authority and power and lordship and every name that is named not only in this age but also in that which is to come;  
 Eph 1:22 And He subjected all things under His feet and gave Him to be Head over all things to the church,  
 Eph 1:23 Which is His Body, the fullness of the One who fills all in all.  
 Eph 2:6 And raised us up together with Him and seated us together with Him in the heavenlies in Christ Jesus,

    - a. The church should be as powerful, as free, and as unfettered by any limitation as the Lord Jesus is—Rev. 1:18.
 

Rev 1:18 And the living One; and I became dead, and behold, I am living forever and ever; and I have the keys of death and of Hades.
    - b. The might of God's strength not only operated in Christ, but it continually operates in the church as well—Eph. 1:19-20; Col. 1:29.

- Eph 1:19 And what is the surpassing greatness of His power toward us who believe, according to the operation of the might of His strength,
- Eph 1:20 Which He caused to operate in Christ in raising Him from the dead and seating Him at His right hand in the heavenlies,
- Col 1:29 For which also I labor, struggling according to His operation which operates in me in power.
- c. The power of the church is the resurrection power of Christ—Phil. 3:10.
- Phil 3:10 To know Him and the power of His resurrection and the fellowship of His sufferings, being conformed to His death,
5. The Holy Spirit is manifesting the resurrection power of Christ through the church—Acts 1:8; 2:24; 4:33:
- Act 1:8 But you shall receive power when the Holy Spirit comes upon you, and you shall be My witnesses both in Jerusalem and in all Judea and Samaria and unto the uttermost part of the earth.
- Act 2:24 Whom God has raised up, having loosed the pangs of death, since it was not possible for Him to be held by it.
- Act 4:33 And with great power the apostles gave testimony of the resurrection of the Lord Jesus, and great grace was upon them all.
- a. The church is the depository and storehouse of the resurrection power of Christ—Eph. 1:19-23.
- Eph 1:19 And what is the surpassing greatness of His power toward us who believe, according to the operation of the might of His strength,
- Eph 1:20 Which He caused to operate in Christ in raising Him from the dead and seating Him at His right hand in the heavenlies,
- Eph 1:21 Far above all rule and authority and power and lordship and every name that is named not only in this age but also in that which is to come;
- Eph 1:22 And He subjected all things under His feet and gave Him to be Head over all things to the church,
- Eph 1:23 Which is His Body, the fullness of the One who fills all in all.
- b. Hades represents death, and the church represents resurrection—Matt. 16:18.
- Matt 16:18 And I also say to you that you are Peter, and upon this rock I will build My church, and the gates of Hades shall not prevail against it.
- c. As Christ is in resurrection, the church also is in resurrection; therefore, the church continues its existence in the resurrection of Christ—Eph. 1:19-23; 2:6; Rev. 1:18, 20.
- Eph 1:19 And what is the surpassing greatness of His power toward us who believe, according to the operation of the might of His strength,
- Eph 1:20 Which He caused to operate in Christ in raising Him from the dead and seating Him at His right hand in the heavenlies,
- Eph 1:21 Far above all rule and authority and power and lordship and every name that is named not only in this age but also in that which is to come;
- Eph 1:22 And He subjected all things under His feet and gave Him to be Head over all things to the church,
- Eph 1:23 Which is His Body, the fullness of the One who fills all in all.
- Eph 2:6 And raised us up together with Him and seated us together with Him in the heavenlies in Christ Jesus,
- Rev 1:18 And the living One; and I became dead, and behold, I am living forever and ever; and I have the keys of death and of Hades.
- Rev 1:20 The mystery of the seven stars which you saw upon My right hand and the seven golden lampstands: The seven stars are the messengers of the seven churches, and the seven lampstands are the seven churches.

# CRYSTALLIZATION-STUDY OUTLINES

## THE PSALMS (2)

### Message Six

### The Highest Revelation of Christ

Scripture Reading: Psa. 110

- Psa 110:1 (Of David. A Psalm) Jehovah declares to my Lord, / Sit at My right hand / Until I make Your enemies / Your footstool.
- Psa 110:2 Jehovah will send forth / The scepter of Your strength from Zion: / Rule in the midst of Your enemies.
- Psa 110:3 Your people will offer themselves willingly / In the day of Your warfare, / In the splendor of their consecration. / Your young men will be to You / Like the dew from the womb of the dawn.
- Psa 110:4 Jehovah has sworn, / And He will not change: / You are a Priest forever / According to the order of Melchizedek.
- Psa 110:5 The Lord is at Your right hand; / He will shatter kings in the day of His anger.
- Psa 110:6 He will execute judgment among the nations; / He will fill the place with corpses; / He will shatter the head / Over a great land.
- Psa 110:7 He will drink from the brook by the way; / Therefore He will lift up His head.

#### I. God has made Christ to sit at His right hand—Psa. 110:1-2:

Psa 110:1 Jehovah declares to my Lord, / Sit at My right hand / Until I make Your enemies / Your footstool.

Psa 110:2 Jehovah will send forth / The scepter of Your strength from Zion: / Rule in the midst of Your enemies.

A. "Jehovah declares to my Lord, / Sit at My right hand / Until I make Your enemies / Your footstool"—v. 1:

1. This word, which concerns Christ in His ascension, has been quoted directly more than twenty times in the New Testament and has been quoted indirectly approximately another twenty times—cf. Matt. 22:44; Mark 12:36; 16:19; Luke 20:42-43; Acts 2:33-35; Rom. 8:34; Heb. 1:13.

Matt 22:44 "The Lord said to my Lord, Sit at My right hand until I put Your enemies underneath Your feet"?

Mark 12:36 David himself said in the Holy Spirit, "The Lord said to my Lord, Sit at My right hand until I put Your enemies underneath Your feet."

Mark 16:19 So then the Lord Jesus, after speaking to them, was taken up into heaven and sat at the right hand of God.

Luke 20:42 For David himself says in the book of Psalms, "The Lord said to my Lord, Sit at My right hand,

Luke 20:43 Until I place Your enemies as a footstool for Your feet."

Act 2:33 Therefore having been exalted to the right hand of God and having received the promise of the Holy Spirit from the Father, He has poured out this which you both see and hear.

Act 2:34 For David did not ascend into the heavens, but he himself says, "The Lord said to my Lord, Sit at My right hand

Act 2:35 Until I set Your enemies as a footstool for Your feet."

Rom 8:34 Who is he who condemns? It is Christ Jesus who died and, rather, who was raised, who is also at the right hand of God, who also intercedes for us.

Heb 1:13 But to which of the angels has He ever said, "Sit at My right hand until I set Your enemies as a footstool for Your feet"?

2. The Lord Jesus quoted this verse to reveal His divinity as the Lord of David—Matt. 22:41-46.

Matt 22:41 Now while the Pharisees were gathered together, Jesus questioned them,

Matt 22:42 Saying, What do you think concerning the Christ? Whose son is He? They said to Him, David's.

Matt 22:43 He said to them, How then does David in spirit call Him Lord, saying,

Matt 22:44 "The Lord said to my Lord, Sit at My right hand until I put Your enemies underneath Your feet"?

Matt 22:45 If then David calls Him Lord, how is He his son?

- Matt 22:46 And no one was able to answer Him a word, nor did anyone from that day dare to question Him anymore.
3. The highest place in the universe is at the right hand of God—cf. Ezek. 47:1.  
 Ezek 47:1 Then He brought me back to the entrance of the house, and there was water flowing out from under the threshold of the house to the east (for the house faced east); and the water flowed down below the south side of the house, on the south of the altar.
  4. Christ's ascension to the right hand of God is not merely a matter of His being in a place but of His being in a person, the Father; in His ascension Christ entered into the Father's being and sat down there—Heb. 1:3b; John 16:28.  
 Heb 1:3b Who, ... having made purification of sins, sat down on the right hand of the Majesty on high;  
 John 16:28 I came forth out from the Father and have come into the world; again, I am leaving the world and am going to the Father.
  5. This word about Christ's sitting at the right hand of God implies Christ's kingship—Psa. 80:17; Col. 1:17a, 18b; Rev. 22:1; Ezek. 1:22, 26; cf. Isa. 14:13; 3 John 9; 1 John 5:21.  
 Psa 80:17 Let Your hand be upon the man of Your right hand, / Upon the son of man whom You have strengthened for Yourself;  
 Col 1:17a And He is before all things, ...  
 Col 1:18b ... He is the beginning, the Firstborn from the dead, that He Himself might have the first place in all things;  
 Rev 22:1 And he showed me a river of water of life, bright as crystal, proceeding out of the throne of God and of the Lamb in the middle of its street.  
 Ezek 1:22 And over the heads of the living creature there was the likeness of an expanse, like the sight of awesome crystal, stretched forth over their heads above.  
 Ezek 1:26 And above the expanse that was over their heads was the likeness of a throne, like the appearance of a sapphire stone; and upon the likeness of the throne was One in appearance like a man, above it.  
 Isa 14:13 But you, you said in your heart: / I will ascend to heaven; / Above the stars of God / I will exalt my throne. / And I will sit upon the mount of assembly / In the uttermost parts of the north.  
 3 John 9 I wrote something to the church; but Diotrephes, who loves to be first among them, does not receive us.  
 1 John 5:21 Little children, guard yourselves from idols.
  6. In His ascension Christ was made by God the Lord, the Christ, the Leader of the entire universe, and the Savior—Acts 2:36; 5:31; 10:36.  
 Act 2:36 Therefore let all the house of Israel know assuredly that God has made Him both Lord and Christ, this Jesus whom you have crucified.  
 Act 5:31 This One God has exalted to His right hand as Leader and Savior, to give repentance to Israel and forgiveness of sins.  
 Act 10:36 The word which He sent to the sons of Israel in announcing the gospel of peace through Jesus Christ (this One is Lord of all)
  7. Christ is on the throne, but He is still in need of a footstool:
    - a. God is endeavoring to subdue all of Christ's enemies and to make them His footstool.
    - b. Our fighting today is for the subduing of Christ's enemies—Rom. 5:17, 21.  
 Rom 5:17 For if, by the offense of the one, death reigned through the one, much more those who receive the abundance of grace and of the gift of righteousness will reign in life through the One, Jesus Christ.  
 Rom 5:21 In order that just as sin reigned in death, so also grace might reign through righteousness unto eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord.
- B. God will send forth from Zion the scepter of Christ's strength to rule over all the nations at His return—Psa. 110:2.  
 Psa 110:2 Jehovah will send forth / The scepter of Your strength from Zion: / Rule in the midst of Your enemies.

## II. We need to cooperate with Christ's heavenly ministry in the day of His warfare by presenting ourselves as freewill offerings to the Lord in the splendor of consecration and by being His young men who are to Him like the dew from the womb of the dawn—v. 3:

Psa 110:3 Your people will offer themselves willingly / In the day of Your warfare, / In the splendor of their consecration. / Your young men will be to You / Like the dew from the womb of the dawn.

A. In the eyes of the Lord our willing consecration, our offering ourselves to Him, is a matter of splendor:

1. Although the church has become degraded, throughout the centuries there has been a line of those who have offered themselves willingly to the Lord in the splendor, the beauty, of their consecration.
2. *Splendor* may also be translated "adornment"; the splendor of consecration is an adornment; if we offer ourselves willingly to the Lord, we will be beautified with a divine, heavenly splendor.

B. Here Christ likens Himself to a plant that needs the watering of the mild, soft, gentle dew:

1. As Christ is on the way to carry out God's economy, He needs to be watered; Christ is watered by those who offer themselves willingly to Him.
2. Whoever volunteers himself to Christ as an offering is a young man likened to the dew conceived in the womb of the dawn for watering Christ.

C. In order to cooperate with Christ's heavenly ministry in the day of His warfare, we need to have an absolute and thorough consecration to the Lord of our whole being with everything that we have for the accomplishment of His eternal economy; the fullness of one's experience of life depends on the fullness of one's experience of consecration—Matt. 26:6-13:

Matt 26:6 Now when Jesus was in Bethany, in the house of Simon the leper,

Matt 26:7 A woman came to Him, having an alabaster flask of ointment of great value, and she poured it on His head as He reclined at table.

Matt 26:8 But when the disciples saw it, they were indignant, saying, Why this waste?

Matt 26:9 For this could have been sold for much and given to the poor.

Matt 26:10 But Jesus, knowing it, said to them, Why do you trouble the woman? She has done a noble deed to Me.

Matt 26:11 For the poor you have with you always, but you do not always have Me.

Matt 26:12 For in pouring out this ointment on My body, she has done it for My burial.

Matt 26:13 Truly I say to you, Wherever this gospel is proclaimed in the whole world, what this woman has done shall also be told as a memorial of her.

1. The basis of consecration is God's purchase—1 Cor. 6:19-20; Rom. 14:8.

1 Cor 6:19 Or do you not know that your body is a temple of the Holy Spirit within you, whom you have from God, and you are not your own?

1 Cor 6:20 For you have been bought with a price. So then glorify God in your body.

Rom 14:8 For whether we live, we live to the Lord, and whether we die, we die to the Lord. Therefore whether we live or we die, we are the Lord's.

2. The motive of consecration is God's love—2 Cor. 5:14-15; Rom. 12:1.

2 Cor 5:14 For the love of Christ constrains us because we have judged this, that One died for all, therefore all died;

2 Cor 5:15 And He died for all that those who live may no longer live to themselves but to Him who died for them and has been raised.

Rom 12:1 I exhort you therefore, brothers, through the compassions of God to present your bodies a living sacrifice, holy, well pleasing to God, which is your reasonable service.

3. The meaning of consecration is to be a sacrifice—v. 1; Num. 28:2-3.

Rom 12:1 I exhort you therefore, brothers, through the compassions of God to present your bodies a living sacrifice, holy, well pleasing to God, which is your reasonable service.

- Num 28:2    Command the children of Israel and say to them, My offering, My food for My offerings by fire of a satisfying fragrance to Me, you shall be careful to present to Me at its appointed time.
- Num 28:3    And you shall say to them, This is the offering by fire which you shall present to Jehovah: two male lambs a year old without blemish each day as a continual burnt offering.
4.    The purpose of consecration is to let God work in us so that we might work for God—Eph. 2:10; Isa. 64:8; Phil. 2:12-13; 1 Cor. 15:10.
- Eph 2:10    For we are His masterpiece, created in Christ Jesus for good works, which God prepared beforehand in order that we would walk in them.
- Isa 64:8    But now, Jehovah, You are our Father; / We are the clay; and You, our Potter; / And all of us are the work of Your hand.
- Phil 2:12    So then, my beloved, even as you have always obeyed, not as in my presence only but now much rather in my absence, work out your own salvation with fear and trembling;
- Phil 2:13    For it is God who operates in you both the willing and the working for His good pleasure.
- 1 Cor 15:10    But by the grace of God I am what I am; and His grace unto me did not turn out to be in vain, but, on the contrary, I labored more abundantly than all of them, yet not I but the grace of God which is with me.
5.    The result of consecration is to abandon our future—Lev. 1:9; cf. 6:10-13.
- Lev 1:9    But its inward parts and its legs he shall wash with water. Then the priest shall burn the whole on the altar, as a burnt offering, an offering by fire, a satisfying fragrance to Jehovah.
- Lev 6:10    And the priest shall put on his linen garment, and his linen trousers he shall put on his flesh; and he shall take up the ashes to which the fire has consumed the burnt offering on the altar, and he shall put them beside the altar.
- Lev 6:11    Then he shall take off his garments and put on other garments and carry the ashes outside the camp to a clean place.
- Lev 6:12    And the fire on the altar shall be kept burning on it; it must not go out. And the priest shall burn wood on it every morning, and he shall lay the burnt offering in order upon it and shall burn the fat of the peace offerings on it.
- Lev 6:13    Fire shall be kept burning on the altar continually; it shall not go out.
- D.    In order to cooperate with Christ's heavenly ministry in the day of His warfare, we need to rise up early in the morning to contact the Lord so that we may enter into the womb of the dawn to be conceived as the dew for Christ's watering—Matt. 6:6; 14:22-23; Mark 1:35.
- Matt 6:6    But you, when you pray, enter into your private room, and shut your door and pray to your Father who is in secret; and your Father who sees in secret will repay you.
- Matt 14:22    And immediately He compelled the disciples to step into the boat and to go before Him to the other side, while He sent the crowds away.
- Matt 14:23    And after He sent the crowds away, He went up to the mountain privately to pray. And when night fell, He was there alone.
- Mark 1:35    And rising very early in the morning, while it was still night, He went out and went away to a deserted place, and there He prayed.
- E.    In order to cooperate with Christ's heavenly ministry in the day of His warfare, we need to live a life of the altar and the tent, keeping ourselves empty, open, fresh, living, and young with the Lord for His new move—Gen. 12:7-8:
- Gen 12:7    And Jehovah appeared to Abram and said, To your seed I will give this land. And there he built an altar to Jehovah who had appeared to him.
- Gen 12:8    And he proceeded from there to the mountain on the east of Bethel and pitched his tent, with Bethel on the west and Ai on the east; and there he built an altar to Jehovah and called upon the name of Jehovah.
1.    We need to be emptied and unloaded in our spirit, in the depth of our being, so that we may receive Christ as the reality of the kingdom of the heavens—Matt. 5:3; Luke 1:53.
- Matt 5:3    Blessed are the poor in spirit, for theirs is the kingdom of the heavens.
- Luke 1:53    The hungry He has filled with good things, and the rich He has sent away empty.

2. We need to be open vessels; the one who experiences the greatest amount of transformation is the one who is the most open to the Lord—18:17; Prov. 20:27; Rev. 4:5.
    - Luke 18:17 Truly I say to you, Whoever does not receive the kingdom of God like a little child shall by no means enter into it.
    - Prov 20:27 The spirit of man is the lamp of Jehovah, / Searching all the innermost parts of the inner being.
    - Rev 4:5 And out of the throne come forth lightnings and voices and thunders. And there were seven lamps of fire burning before the throne, which are the seven Spirits of God;
  3. We need to receive the Spirit as the fresh oil—Zech. 4:12-14; Matt. 25:8-9; Rev. 3:18.
    - Zech 4:12 And I answered a second time and said to him, What are the two olive branches that are by the side of the two golden spouts, which empty the gold from themselves?
    - Zech 4:13 And he spoke to me, saying, Do you not know what these are? And I said, No, sir.
    - Zech 4:14 And he said, These are the two sons of oil, who stand by the Lord of the whole earth.
    - Matt 25:8 And the foolish said to the prudent, Give us some of your oil, for our lamps are going out.
    - Matt 25:9 But the prudent answered, saying, Perhaps there will not be enough for us and for you; go rather to those who sell, and buy for yourselves.
    - Rev 3:18 I counsel you to buy from Me gold refined by fire that you may be rich, and white garments that you may be clothed and that the shame of your nakedness may not be manifested, and eyesalve to anoint your eyes that you may see.
  4. We need to walk in newness of life and serve in newness of spirit—Rom. 6:4; 7:6; cf. Ezek. 36:26-27; 2 Cor. 3:16; Matt. 5:8; 26:29.
    - Rom 6:4 We have been buried therefore with Him through baptism into His death, in order that just as Christ was raised from the dead through the glory of the Father, so also we might walk in newness of life.
    - Rom 7:6 But now we have been discharged from the law, having died to that in which we were held, so that we serve in newness of spirit and not in oldness of letter.
    - Ezek 36:26 I will also give you a new heart, and a new spirit I will put within you; and I will take away the heart of stone out of your flesh, and I will give you a heart of flesh.
    - Ezek 36:27 And I will put My Spirit within you and cause you to walk in My statutes, and My ordinances you shall keep and do.
    - 2 Cor 3:16 But whenever their heart turns to the Lord, the veil is taken away.
    - Matt 5:8 Blessed are the pure in heart, for they shall see God.
    - Matt 26:29 But I say to you, I shall by no means drink of this product of the vine from now on until that day when I drink it new with you in the kingdom of My Father.
  5. We need to be vitalized by the Lord to be the living and functioning members of His Body—1 Cor. 14:4b, 31; cf. Rev. 3:1; 14:4.
    - 1 Cor 14:4b ... but he who prophesies builds up the church.
    - 1 Cor 14:31 For you can all prophesy one by one that all may learn and all may be encouraged.
    - Rev 3:1 And to the messenger of the church in Sardis write: These things says He who has the seven Spirits of God and the seven stars: I know your works, that you have a name that you are living, and yet you are dead.
    - Rev 14:4 These are they who have not been defiled with women, for they are virgins. These are they who follow the Lamb wherever He may go. These were purchased from among men as firstfruits to God and to the Lamb.
  6. We need to be renewed day by day with the fresh supply of the resurrection life to stay young in the Lord—2 Cor. 4:16; Eph. 5:26-27.
    - 2 Cor 4:16 Therefore we do not lose heart; but though our outer man is decaying, yet our inner man is being renewed day by day.
    - Eph 5:26 That He might sanctify her, cleansing her by the washing of the water in the word,
    - Eph 5:27 That He might present the church to Himself glorious, not having spot or wrinkle or any such things, but that she would be holy and without blemish.
- F. In order to cooperate with Christ's heavenly ministry in the day of His warfare, we need to fight for the brothers in oneness with Him to cherish the churches in His humanity and nourish the churches in His divinity to produce the overcomers through His organic

shepherding—Gen. 14:13-20; Rev. 1:13; 2:7; 1 Pet. 5:4; Heb. 13:20; 1 John 5:16; cf. Acts 6:4; Rev. 1:20.

- Gen 14:13 And one who had escaped came and told Abram the Hebrew. Now he was dwelling by the oaks of Mamre the Amorite, the brother of Eshcol and the brother of Aner; and these were allies of Abram.
- Gen 14:14 And when Abram heard that his brother had been taken captive, he led out his trained men, born in his house, three hundred eighteen of them, and pursued as far as Dan.
- Gen 14:15 And he divided his forces against them by night, he and his servants, and struck them and pursued them to Hobah, which is north of Damascus.
- Gen 14:16 And he brought back all the possessions and also brought back Lot his brother and his possessions as well as the women and the people.
- Gen 14:17 And after his return from the slaughter of Chedorlaomer and the kings who were with him, the king of Sodom went out to meet him at the valley of Shaveh (that is, the King's Valley).
- Gen 14:18 And Melchizedek the king of Salem brought out bread and wine. Now he was priest of God the Most High.
- Gen 14:19 And he blessed him and said, Blessed be Abram of God the Most High, / Possessor of heaven and earth;
- Gen 14:20 And blessed be God the Most High, / Who has delivered your enemies into your hand. And Abram gave him a tenth of all.
- Rev 1:13 And in the midst of the lampstands One like the Son of Man, clothed with a garment reaching to the feet, and girded about at the breasts with a golden girdle.
- Rev 2:7 He who has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the churches. To him who overcomes, to him I will give to eat of the tree of life, which is in the Paradise of God.
- 1 Pet 5:4 And when the Chief Shepherd is manifested, you will receive the unfading crown of glory.
- Heb 13:20 Now the God of peace, He who brought up from the dead our Lord Jesus, the great Shepherd of the sheep, in the blood of an eternal covenant,
- 1 John 5:16 If anyone sees his brother sinning a sin not unto death, he shall ask and he will give life to him, to those sinning not unto death. There is a sin unto death; I do not say that he should make request concerning that.
- Act 6:4 But we will continue steadfastly in prayer and in the ministry of the word.
- Rev 1:20 The mystery of the seven stars which you saw upon My right hand and the seven golden lampstands: The seven stars are the messengers of the seven churches, and the seven lampstands are the seven churches.

### **III. God has sworn and will not change in ordaining Christ a Priest forever according to the order of Melchizedek—Psa. 110:4; Heb. 5:6, 10:**

- Psa 110:4 Jehovah has sworn, / And He will not change: / You are a Priest forever / According to the order of Melchizedek.
- Heb 5:6 Even as also in another place He says, "You are a Priest forever according to the order of Melchizedec."
- Heb 5:10 Being addressed by God as a High Priest according to the order of Melchizedec;
- A. Christ is not only the King with power and authority (Psa. 110:1-2) but also the High Priest—Heb. 2:17; 4:14; 6:20; 8:1; 9:11:
- Psa 110:1 Jehovah declares to my Lord, / Sit at My right hand / Until I make Your enemies / Your footstool.
- Psa 110:2 Jehovah will send forth / The scepter of Your strength from Zion: / Rule in the midst of Your enemies.
- Heb 2:17 Hence He should have been made like His brothers in all things that He might become a merciful and faithful High Priest in the things pertaining to God, to make propitiation for the sins of the people.
- Heb 4:14 Having therefore a great High Priest who has passed through the heavens, Jesus, the Son of God, let us hold fast the confession.
- Heb 6:20 Where the Forerunner, Jesus, has entered for us, having become forever a High Priest according to the order of Melchizedec.
- Heb 8:1 Now in the things which are being said the chief point is this: We have such a High Priest, who sat down on the right hand of the throne of the Majesty in the heavens,
- Heb 9:11 But Christ, having come as a High Priest of the good things that have come into being, through the greater and more perfect tabernacle not made by hands, that is, not of this creation,

1. Christ's heavenly ministry in His ascension includes both His kingship and His priesthood—7:1-2; Zech. 6:13.
    - Heb 7:1 For this Melchizedec, king of Salem, priest of the Most High God, who met Abraham returning from the slaughter of the kings and blessed him,
    - Heb 7:2 To whom also Abraham apportioned a tenth part of all; first being interpreted king of righteousness, and then also king of Salem, which is king of peace;
    - Zech 6:13 Indeed, it is He who will build the temple of Jehovah; and He will bear majesty and will sit and rule on his throne; and He will be a priest on his throne; and the counsel of peace will be between the two of them.
  2. As the King, He has the scepter to rule over the earth and to manage our affairs, and as the High Priest, He is interceding for us and taking care of our case before God—Heb. 4:14-16; 7:25-26; 9:24; Rom. 8:34; Rev. 1:12-13.
    - Heb 4:14 Having therefore a great High Priest who has passed through the heavens, Jesus, the Son of God, let us hold fast the confession.
    - Heb 4:15 For we do not have a High Priest who cannot be touched with the feeling of our weaknesses, but One who has been tempted in all respects like us, yet without sin.
    - Heb 4:16 Let us therefore come forward with boldness to the throne of grace that we may receive mercy and find grace for timely help.
    - Heb 7:25 Hence also He is able to save to the uttermost those who come forward to God through Him, since He lives always to intercede for them.
    - Heb 7:26 For such a High Priest was also fitting to us, holy, guileless, undefiled, separated from sinners and having become higher than the heavens,
    - Heb 9:24 For Christ did not enter into a holy place made by hands, a figure of the true, but into heaven itself, to appear now before the face of God for us;
    - Rom 8:34 Who is he who condemns? It is Christ Jesus who died and, rather, who was raised, who is also at the right hand of God, who also intercedes for us.
    - Rev 1:12 And I turned to see the voice that spoke with me; and when I turned, I saw seven golden lampstands,
    - Rev 1:13 And in the midst of the lampstands One like the Son of Man, clothed with a garment reaching to the feet, and girded about at the breasts with a golden girdle.
- B. As the kingly High Priest according to the order of Melchizedek, Christ ministers God into us as our supply to fulfill God's eternal purpose—Heb. 7:1-2; 8:1-2; Gen. 14:18:
- Heb 7:1 For this Melchizedec, king of Salem, priest of the Most High God, who met Abraham returning from the slaughter of the kings and blessed him,
  - Heb 7:2 To whom also Abraham apportioned a tenth part of all; first being interpreted king of righteousness, and then also king of Salem, which is king of peace;
  - Heb 8:1 Now in the things which are being said the chief point is this: We have such a High Priest, who sat down on the right hand of the throne of the Majesty in the heavens,
  - Heb 8:2 A Minister of the holy places, even of the true tabernacle, which the Lord pitched, not man.
  - Gen 14:18 And Melchizedek the king of Salem brought out bread and wine. Now he was priest of God the Most High.
1. In His earthly ministry Christ was a High Priest according to the order of Aaron for the putting away of sin—Heb. 9:14, 26.
    - Heb 9:14 How much more will the blood of Christ, who through the eternal Spirit offered Himself without blemish to God, purify our conscience from dead works to serve the living God?
    - Heb 9:26 Since then He would have had to suffer often since the foundation of the world. But now once at the consummation of the ages He has been manifested for the putting away of sin through the sacrifice of Himself.
  2. Then, in His heavenly ministry Christ was designated a High Priest according to the order of Melchizedek (5:6, 10), not to offer sacrifices for sin but to minister to us the very God who was processed through incarnation, human living, crucifixion, and resurrection, signified by the bread and the wine (Matt. 26:26-28), as our life supply so that we may be saved to the uttermost (Heb. 7:25).
    - Heb 5:6 Even as also in another place He says, "You are a Priest forever according to the order of Melchizedec."
    - Heb 5:10 Being addressed by God as a High Priest according to the order of Melchizedec;

Matt 26:26 And as they were eating, Jesus took bread and blessed it, and He broke it and gave it to the disciples and said, Take, eat; this is My body.

Matt 26:27 And He took a cup and gave thanks, and He gave it to them, saying, Drink of it, all of you,

Matt 26:28 For this is My blood of the covenant, which is being poured out for many for the forgiveness of sins.

Heb 7:25 Hence also He is able to save to the uttermost those who come forward to God through Him, since He lives always to intercede for them.

- C. As the High Priest, Christ cherishes the churches in His humanity and nourishes them in His divinity with His divine love—Rev. 1:12-13; 2:1.

Rev 1:12 And I turned to see the voice that spoke with me; and when I turned, I saw seven golden lampstands,

Rev 1:13 And in the midst of the lampstands One like the Son of Man, clothed with a garment reaching to the feet, and girded about at the breasts with a golden girdle.

Rev 2:1 To the messenger of the church in Ephesus write: These things says He who holds the seven stars in His right hand, He who walks in the midst of the seven golden lampstands:

#### **IV. Christ, who is the Lord (*Adonai*) and who is at God's right hand, will shatter kings in the day of His anger at His coming back with His overcomers and will execute judgment among the nations over a great land—Psa. 110:5-6; Dan. 2:34-35, 44; Joel 3:11-12; Rev. 17:14:**

Psa 110:5 The Lord is at Your right hand; / He will shatter kings in the day of His anger.

Psa 110:6 He will execute judgment among the nations; / He will fill the place with corpses; / He will shatter the head / Over a great land.

Dan 2:34 You were watching until a stone was cut out without hands, and it struck the image at its feet of iron and clay and crushed them.

Dan 2:35 Then the iron, the clay, the bronze, the silver, and the gold were crushed all at once, and they became like chaff from the summer threshing floors; and the wind carried them away so that no trace of them was found. And the stone that struck the image became a great mountain and filled the whole earth.

Dan 2:44 And in the days of those kings the God of the heavens will raise up a kingdom which will never be destroyed, and its reign will not be left to another people; it will crush and put an end to all these kingdoms; and it will stand forever.

Joel 3:11 Hurry and come, / All you surrounding nations, / And be gathered. / There cause Your mighty ones to descend, O Jehovah!

Joel 3:12 Let the nations rouse themselves and come up / To the valley of Jehoshaphat. / For there I will sit to judge / All the surrounding nations.

Rev 17:14 These will make war with the Lamb, and the Lamb will overcome them, for He is Lord of lords and King of kings; and they who are with Him, the called and chosen and faithful, will also overcome them.

- A. This indicates that Christ is the Warrior to be the greatest Victor, overcoming all the nations, shattering the kings and the head of the enemies, and executing judgment upon all who oppose Him—Psa. 2:9, 12; Dan. 2:44; Rev. 2:26-27.

Psa 2:9 You will break them with an iron rod; / You will shatter them like a potter's vessel.

Psa 2:12 Kiss the Son / Lest He be angry and you perish from the way; / For His anger may suddenly be kindled. / Blessed are all those who take refuge in Him.

Dan 2:44 And in the days of those kings the God of the heavens will raise up a kingdom which will never be destroyed, and its reign will not be left to another people; it will crush and put an end to all these kingdoms; and it will stand forever.

Rev 2:26 And he who overcomes and he who keeps My works until the end, to him I will give authority over the nations;

Rev 2:27 And he will shepherd them with an iron rod, as vessels of pottery are broken in pieces, as I also have received from My Father;

- B. He will come with His bride, a composition of all His overcomers, as His army, and with her He will fight against and defeat Antichrist and his armies—19:11-21.

Rev 19:11 And I saw heaven opened, and behold, a white horse, and He who sits on it called Faithful and True, and in righteousness He judges and makes war.

Rev 19:12 And His eyes are a flame of fire, and on His head are many diadems, and He has a name written which no one knows but Himself.

- Rev 19:13 And He is clothed with a garment dipped in blood; and His name is called the Word of God.
- Rev 19:14 And the armies which are in heaven followed Him on white horses, dressed in fine linen, white and clean.
- Rev 19:15 And out of His mouth proceeds a sharp sword, that with it He might smite the nations; and He will shepherd them with an iron rod; and He treads the winepress of the fury of the wrath of God the Almighty.
- Rev 19:16 And He has on His garment and on His thigh a name written, KING OF KINGS AND LORD OF LORDS.
- Rev 19:17 And I saw an angel standing in the sun, and he cried out with a loud voice, saying to all the birds that fly in mid-heaven, Come here; gather yourselves to the great dinner of God,
- Rev 19:18 That you may eat the flesh of kings and the flesh of generals and the flesh of mighty men and the flesh of horses and of those who sit on them and the flesh of all men, both free and slave and small and great.
- Rev 19:19 And I saw the beast and the kings of the earth and their armies gathered together to make war with Him who sits on the horse and with His army.
- Rev 19:20 And the beast was seized, and with him the false prophet, who in his presence had done the signs by which he deceived those who received the mark of the beast and those who worshipped his image. These two were cast alive into the lake of fire, which burns with brimstone.
- Rev 19:21 And the rest were killed with the sword which proceeds out of the mouth of Him who sits on the horse, and all the birds were filled with their flesh.

## **V. Christ will drink from the brook by the way and will lift up His head triumphantly—Psa. 110:7:**

Psa 110:7 He will drink from the brook by the way; / Therefore He will lift up His head.

- A. The brook signifies the overcomers; as Christ is taking the lead to fight through to the end, He will need water to drink, and this water will be the overcomers.
- B. Christ's lifting up His head is a sign of His victory, His triumph, in overcoming all the enemies.
- C. To the enemies Christ is the Victor, but to us He is the Drinker.
- D. In this Psalm we see Christ as the King, the Priest, the Warrior, the Victor, and the Drinker (the Coming One).

# CRYSTALLIZATION-STUDY OUTLINES

## THE PSALMS (2)

### Message Seven

### Christ as the Cornerstone for God's Building

Scripture Reading: Psalms 118:22-26;

Isa. 28:16; Matt. 21:42; Acts 4:10-12; Eph. 2:20-22; 1 Pet. 2:4-7

- Psa 118:22 The stone which the builders rejected / Has become the head of the corner.  
Psa 118:23 This is from Jehovah; / It is wonderful in our sight.  
Psa 118:24 This is the day that Jehovah has made; / Let us exult and rejoice in it.  
Psa 118:25 O Jehovah, do save, we pray! / O Jehovah, do send prosperity, we pray!  
Psa 118:26 Blessed is He who comes in the name of Jehovah; / We bless you from the house of Jehovah.  
Isa 28:16 Therefore thus says / The Lord Jehovah: / Indeed I lay a stone in Zion as a foundation, / A tested stone, / A precious cornerstone as a foundation firmly established; / He who believes will not hasten away.  
Matt 21:42 Jesus said to them, Have you never read in the Scriptures, "The stone which the builders rejected, this has become the head of the corner. This was from the Lord, and it is marvelous in our eyes"?  
Act 4:10 Let it be known to you all and to all the people of Israel that in the name of Jesus Christ the Nazarene, whom you crucified and whom God has raised from the dead, in this name this man stands before you in good health.  
Act 4:11 This is the stone which was considered as nothing by you, the builders, which has become the head of the corner.  
Act 4:12 And there is salvation in no other, for neither is there another name under heaven given among men in which we must be saved.  
Eph 2:20 Being built upon the foundation of the apostles and prophets, Christ Jesus Himself being the cornerstone;  
Eph 2:21 In whom all the building, being fitted together, is growing into a holy temple in the Lord;  
Eph 2:22 In whom you also are being built together into a dwelling place of God in spirit.  
1 Pet 2:4 Coming to Him, a living stone, rejected by men but with God chosen and precious,  
1 Pet 2:5 You yourselves also, as living stones, are being built up as a spiritual house into a holy priesthood to offer up spiritual sacrifices acceptable to God through Jesus Christ.  
1 Pet 2:6 For it is contained in Scripture: "Behold, I lay in Zion a cornerstone, chosen and precious; and he who believes on Him shall by no means be put to shame."  
1 Pet 2:7 To you therefore who believe is the preciousness; but to the unbelieving, "The stone which the builders rejected, this has become the head of the corner,"

### I. Christ is not only the Lamb for redemption; He is also the stone for God's building—Psa. 118:22-26; Isa. 28:16; John 1:29; Acts 4:10-12.

- Psa 118:22 The stone which the builders rejected / Has become the head of the corner.  
Psa 118:23 This is from Jehovah; / It is wonderful in our sight.  
Psa 118:24 This is the day that Jehovah has made; / Let us exult and rejoice in it.  
Psa 118:25 O Jehovah, do save, we pray! / O Jehovah, do send prosperity, we pray!  
Psa 118:26 Blessed is He who comes in the name of Jehovah; / We bless you from the house of Jehovah.  
Isa 28:16 Therefore thus says / The Lord Jehovah: / Indeed I lay a stone in Zion as a foundation, / A tested stone, / A precious cornerstone as a foundation firmly established; / He who believes will not hasten away.  
John 1:29 The next day he saw Jesus coming to him and said, Behold, the Lamb of God, who takes away the sin of the world!  
Act 4:10 Let it be known to you all and to all the people of Israel that in the name of Jesus Christ the Nazarene, whom you crucified and whom God has raised from the dead, in this name this man stands before you in good health.  
Act 4:11 This is the stone which was considered as nothing by you, the builders, which has become the head of the corner.  
Act 4:12 And there is salvation in no other, for neither is there another name under heaven given among men in which we must be saved.

### II. In the Bible Christ is revealed as at least nine kinds of stones:

- A. He is the eternal rock (Isa. 26:4; Matt. 16:18), the foundation stone (Isa. 28:16; 1 Cor. 3:11), the living stone (1 Pet. 2:4), the cornerstone (Psa. 118:22; Isa. 28:16; 1 Pet. 2:6; Acts 4:11;

Eph. 2:20), the precious stone (Isa. 28:16; 1 Pet. 2:4, 6-7), the topstone (Zech. 4:7), the cleft rock (Exo. 17:6; 1 Cor. 10:4), the crushing stone (Dan. 2:34-35; Matt. 21:44b), and the stone of stumbling (Isa. 8:14; Rom. 9:33).

- Isa 26:4 Trust in Jehovah forever and ever, / For in Jah Jehovah we have an eternal rock.
- Matt 16:18 And I also say to you that you are Peter, and upon this rock I will build My church, and the gates of Hades shall not prevail against it.
- Isa 28:16 Therefore thus says / The Lord Jehovah: / Indeed I lay a stone in Zion as a foundation, / A tested stone, / A precious cornerstone as a foundation firmly established; / He who believes will not hasten away.
- 1 Cor 3:11 For another foundation no one is able to lay besides that which is laid, which is Jesus Christ.
- 1 Pet 2:4 Coming to Him, a living stone, rejected by men but with God chosen and precious,
- Psa 118:22 The stone which the builders rejected / Has become the head of the corner.
- Isa 28:16 Therefore thus says / The Lord Jehovah: / Indeed I lay a stone in Zion as a foundation, / A tested stone, / A precious cornerstone as a foundation firmly established; / He who believes will not hasten away.
- 1 Pet 2:6 For it is contained in Scripture: "Behold, I lay in Zion a cornerstone, chosen and precious; and he who believes on Him shall by no means be put to shame."
- Act 4:11 This is the stone which was considered as nothing by you, the builders, which has become the head of the corner.
- Eph 2:20 Being built upon the foundation of the apostles and prophets, Christ Jesus Himself being the cornerstone;
- Isa 28:16 Therefore thus says / The Lord Jehovah: / Indeed I lay a stone in Zion as a foundation, / A tested stone, / A precious cornerstone as a foundation firmly established; / He who believes will not hasten away.
- 1 Pet 2:4 Coming to Him, a living stone, rejected by men but with God chosen and precious,
- 1 Pet 2:6 For it is contained in Scripture: "Behold, I lay in Zion a cornerstone, chosen and precious; and he who believes on Him shall by no means be put to shame."
- 1 Pet 2:7 To you therefore who believe is the preciousness; but to the unbelieving, "The stone which the builders rejected, this has become the head of the corner,"
- Zech 4:7 Who are you, O great mountain? Before Zerubbabel you will become a plain, and he will bring forth the topstone with shouts of Grace, grace to it.
- Exo 17:6 I will be standing before you there upon the rock in Horeb; and you shall strike the rock, and water will come out of it so that the people may drink. And Moses did so in the sight of the elders of Israel.
- 1 Cor 10:4 And all drank the same spiritual drink; for they drank of a spiritual rock which followed them, and the rock was Christ.
- Dan 2:34 You were watching until a stone was cut out without hands, and it struck the image at its feet of iron and clay and crushed them.
- Dan 2:35 Then the iron, the clay, the bronze, the silver, and the gold were crushed all at once, and they became like chaff from the summer threshing floors; and the wind carried them away so that no trace of them was found. And the stone that struck the image became a great mountain and filled the whole earth.
- Matt 21:44b ... but on whomever it falls, it shall crush him to powder and scatter him like chaff.
- Isa 8:14 Then He will become a sanctuary, yet a stone to strike against / And a rock of stumbling / To both houses of Israel, / A trap and a snare to the inhabitants of Jerusalem.
- Rom 9:33 As it is written, "Behold, I lay in Zion a stone of stumbling, a rock of offense, and he who believes on Him shall not be put to shame."

B. We need to experience Christ as a stone in all positive aspects; if we experience Him in these aspects, we will have a complete building—a building that is actually Christ Himself—1 Pet. 2:4-5, 7.

- 1 Pet 2:4 Coming to Him, a living stone, rejected by men but with God chosen and precious,
- 1 Pet 2:5 You yourselves also, as living stones, are being built up as a spiritual house into a holy priesthood to offer up spiritual sacrifices acceptable to God through Jesus Christ.
- 1 Pet 2:7 To you therefore who believe is the preciousness; but to the unbelieving, "The stone which the builders rejected, this has become the head of the corner,"

### III. In Psalm 118:22-26 Christ is revealed as the cornerstone:

Psa 118:22 The stone which the builders rejected / Has become the head of the corner.

Psa 118:23 This is from Jehovah; / It is wonderful in our sight.

Psa 118:24 This is the day that Jehovah has made; / Let us exult and rejoice in it.

Psa 118:25 O Jehovah, do save, we pray! / O Jehovah, do send prosperity, we pray!

Psa 118:26 Blessed is He who comes in the name of Jehovah; / We bless you from the house of Jehovah.

A. "The stone which the builders rejected / Has become the head of the corner," the chief cornerstone—v. 22; Matt. 21:42:

Matt 21:42 Jesus said to them, Have you never read in the Scriptures, "The stone which the builders rejected, this has become the head of the corner. This was from the Lord, and it is marvelous in our eyes"?

1. This stone is Christ, who is for God's building—Isa. 28:16; Zech. 3:9.

Isa 28:16 Therefore thus says / The Lord Jehovah: / Indeed I lay a stone in Zion as a foundation, / A tested stone, / A precious cornerstone as a foundation firmly established; / He who believes will not hasten away.

Zech 3:9 For here is the stone that I have set before Joshua—upon one stone are seven eyes. I will engrave its engraving, declares Jehovah of hosts, and I will remove the iniquity of that land in one day.

2. The builders are the Jewish leaders, who should have been working on God's building—Matt. 21:42.

Matt 21:42 Jesus said to them, Have you never read in the Scriptures, "The stone which the builders rejected, this has become the head of the corner. This was from the Lord, and it is marvelous in our eyes"?

3. When the Jewish builders rejected Christ, they rejected Him as the cornerstone, the One who would join the Gentiles to them into a holy temple in the Lord—Eph. 2:20-22.

Eph 2:20 Being built upon the foundation of the apostles and prophets, Christ Jesus Himself being the cornerstone;

Eph 2:21 In whom all the building, being fitted together, is growing into a holy temple in the Lord;

Eph 2:22 In whom you also are being built together into a dwelling place of God in spirit.

4. In Ephesians 2:20 we see Christ as the cornerstone that joins together the two walls, one wall being the Jewish believers, and the other, the Gentile believers.

Eph 2:20 Being built upon the foundation of the apostles and prophets, Christ Jesus Himself being the cornerstone;

5. Christ as the cornerstone is for the building up of the church in the New Testament age—Matt. 16:18; Eph. 2:20-22; 1 Pet. 2:5:

Matt 16:18 And I also say to you that you are Peter, and upon this rock I will build My church, and the gates of Hades shall not prevail against it.

Eph 2:20 Being built upon the foundation of the apostles and prophets, Christ Jesus Himself being the cornerstone;

Eph 2:21 In whom all the building, being fitted together, is growing into a holy temple in the Lord;

Eph 2:22 In whom you also are being built together into a dwelling place of God in spirit.

1 Pet 2:5 You yourselves also, as living stones, are being built up as a spiritual house into a holy priesthood to offer up spiritual sacrifices acceptable to God through Jesus Christ.

a. For the building up of the church as the temple of God, we need to experience Christ as the cornerstone—vv. 6-7.

1 Pet 2:6 For it is contained in Scripture: "Behold, I lay in Zion a cornerstone, chosen and precious; and he who believes on Him shall by no means be put to shame."

1 Pet 2:7 To you therefore who believe is the preciousness; but to the unbelieving, "The stone which the builders rejected, this has become the head of the corner,"

b. To God, Christ as the cornerstone is precious, and to us He is the preciousness—Matt. 21:42; Acts 4:11; 1 Pet. 2:4, 6-7.

Matt 21:42 Jesus said to them, Have you never read in the Scriptures, "The stone which the builders rejected, this has become the head of the corner. This was from the Lord, and it is marvelous in our eyes"?

Act 4:11 This is the stone which was considered as nothing by you, the builders, which has become the head of the corner.

1 Pet 2:4 Coming to Him, a living stone, rejected by men but with God chosen and precious,

- 1 Pet 2:6 For it is contained in Scripture: "Behold, I lay in Zion a cornerstone, chosen and precious; and he who believes on Him shall by no means be put to shame."
- 1 Pet 2:7 To you therefore who believe is the preciousness; but to the unbelieving, "The stone which the builders rejected, this has become the head of the corner,"
- c. In Christ, the cornerstone, all the building, including both the Jewish and the Gentile believers, is growing into a holy temple in the Lord—Eph. 2:20-22.
- Eph 2:20 Being built upon the foundation of the apostles and prophets, Christ Jesus Himself being the cornerstone;
- Eph 2:21 In whom all the building, being fitted together, is growing into a holy temple in the Lord;
- Eph 2:22 In whom you also are being built together into a dwelling place of God in spirit.
- B. "This is the day that Jehovah has made; / Let us exult and rejoice in it"—Psa. 118:24:
1. This day is the day of Christ's resurrection; on the day of His resurrection the Lord Jesus was made the cornerstone by God—Acts 4:10-12.
 

Act 4:10 Let it be known to you all and to all the people of Israel that in the name of Jesus Christ the Nazarene, whom you crucified and whom God has raised from the dead, in this name this man stands before you in good health.

Act 4:11 This is the stone which was considered as nothing by you, the builders, which has become the head of the corner.

Act 4:12 And there is salvation in no other, for neither is there another name under heaven given among men in which we must be saved.
  2. Christ was chosen by God in eternity past to be the cornerstone for God's spiritual building—1 Pet. 1:20; 2:4.
 

1 Pet 1:20 Who was foreknown before the foundation of the world but has been manifested in the last of times for your sake,

1 Pet 2:4 Coming to Him, a living stone, rejected by men but with God chosen and precious,
  3. However, the Jewish leaders as the builders rejected Christ to the uttermost, to such an extent that they put Him on the cross—Matt. 21:38-42a.
 

Matt 21:38 But the vinedressers, when they saw the son, said among themselves, This is the heir. Come, let us kill him and take possession of his inheritance.

Matt 21:39 And they took him and cast him out of the vineyard and killed him.

Matt 21:40 Therefore when the master of the vineyard comes, what will he do to those vinedressers?

Matt 21:41 They said to Him, He will miserably destroy those evil men and will lease the vineyard to other vinedressers, who will give the fruit to him in their seasons.

Matt 21:42 Jesus said to them, Have you never read in the Scriptures, "The stone which the builders rejected, this has become the head of the corner. This was from the Lord, and it is marvelous in our eyes"?
  4. God chose Christ as the cornerstone a second time in Christ's resurrection, thereby confirming His initial choosing of Christ in eternity past—Acts 4:10-12.
 

Act 4:10 Let it be known to you all and to all the people of Israel that in the name of Jesus Christ the Nazarene, whom you crucified and whom God has raised from the dead, in this name this man stands before you in good health.

Act 4:11 This is the stone which was considered as nothing by you, the builders, which has become the head of the corner.

Act 4:12 And there is salvation in no other, for neither is there another name under heaven given among men in which we must be saved.
  5. After God resurrected Christ, God uplifted Him to the heavens in His ascension—Luke 24:51; Acts 1:9:
 

Luke 24:51 And while He blessed them, He parted from them and was carried up into heaven.

Act 1:9 And when He had said these things, while they were looking on, He was lifted up, and a cloud took Him away from their sight.

    - a. Christ's ascension to Zion in the heavens was a further confirmation that God had chosen Him to be the cornerstone—Rev. 14:1; Isa. 28:16; 1 Pet. 2:6.
 

Rev 14:1 And I saw, and behold, the Lamb standing on Mount Zion, and with Him a hundred and forty-four thousand, having His name and the name of His Father written on their foreheads.

- Isa 28:16      Therefore thus says / The Lord Jehovah: / Indeed I lay a stone in Zion as a foundation, / A tested stone, / A precious cornerstone as a foundation firmly established; / He who believes will not hasten away.
- 1 Pet 2:6      For it is contained in Scripture: "Behold, I lay in Zion a cornerstone, chosen and precious; and he who believes on Him shall by no means be put to shame."
- b.      Both Christ's resurrection and ascension prove and confirm that He is the head of the corner for God's building—Acts 2:24, 32, 36.
- Act 2:24      Whom God has raised up, having loosed the pangs of death, since it was not possible for Him to be held by it.
- Act 2:32      This Jesus God has raised up, of which we all are witnesses.
- Act 2:36      Therefore let all the house of Israel know assuredly that God has made Him both Lord and Christ, this Jesus whom you have crucified.
- C.      As the all-inclusive stone, Christ is the centrality of God's move for the building up of His eternal habitation—Matt. 21:42, 44; Zech. 3:9; 4:7; cf. Rev. 5:6; Acts 4:10-12; Isa. 28:16; Eph. 2:20-22; 1 Pet. 2:4-8; Dan. 2:34-35; Rev. 21:11; cf. 4:3:
- Matt 21:42      Jesus said to them, Have you never read in the Scriptures, "The stone which the builders rejected, this has become the head of the corner. This was from the Lord, and it is marvelous in our eyes"?
- Matt 21:44      And he who falls on this stone shall be broken to pieces; but on whomever it falls, it shall crush him to powder and scatter him like chaff.
- Zech 3:9      For here is the stone that I have set before Joshua—upon one stone are seven eyes. I will engrave its engraving, declares Jehovah of hosts, and I will remove the iniquity of that land in one day.
- Zech 4:7      Who are you, O great mountain? Before Zerubbabel you will become a plain, and he will bring forth the topstone with shouts of Grace, grace to it.
- Rev 5:6      And I saw in the midst of the throne and of the four living creatures and in the midst of the elders a Lamb standing as having just been slain, having seven horns and seven eyes, which are the seven Spirits of God sent forth into all the earth.
- Act 4:10      Let it be known to you all and to all the people of Israel that in the name of Jesus Christ the Nazarene, whom you crucified and whom God has raised from the dead, in this name this man stands before you in good health.
- Act 4:11      This is the stone which was considered as nothing by you, the builders, which has become the head of the corner.
- Act 4:12      And there is salvation in no other, for neither is there another name under heaven given among men in which we must be saved.
- Isa 28:16      Therefore thus says / The Lord Jehovah: / Indeed I lay a stone in Zion as a foundation, / A tested stone, / A precious cornerstone as a foundation firmly established; / He who believes will not hasten away.
- Eph 2:20      Being built upon the foundation of the apostles and prophets, Christ Jesus Himself being the cornerstone;
- Eph 2:21      In whom all the building, being fitted together, is growing into a holy temple in the Lord;
- Eph 2:22      In whom you also are being built together into a dwelling place of God in spirit.
- 1 Pet 2:4      Coming to Him, a living stone, rejected by men but with God chosen and precious,
- 1 Pet 2:5      You yourselves also, as living stones, are being built up as a spiritual house into a holy priesthood to offer up spiritual sacrifices acceptable to God through Jesus Christ.
- 1 Pet 2:6      For it is contained in Scripture: "Behold, I lay in Zion a cornerstone, chosen and precious; and he who believes on Him shall by no means be put to shame."
- 1 Pet 2:7      To you therefore who believe is the preciousness; but to the unbelieving, "The stone which the builders rejected, this has become the head of the corner,"
- 1 Pet 2:8      And, "A stone of stumbling and a rock of offense"; who stumble at the word, being disobedient, to which also they were appointed.
- Dan 2:34      You were watching until a stone was cut out without hands, and it struck the image at its feet of iron and clay and crushed them.
- Dan 2:35      Then the iron, the clay, the bronze, the silver, and the gold were crushed all at once, and they became like chaff from the summer threshing floors; and the wind carried them away so that no trace of them was found. And the stone that struck the image became a great mountain and filled the whole earth.
- Rev 21:11      Having the glory of God. Her light was like a most precious stone, like a jasper stone, as clear as crystal.

Rev 4:3 And He who was sitting was like a jasper stone and a sardius in appearance, and there was a rainbow around the throne like an emerald in appearance.

1. Everything Christ is, everything He has done, and everything He is doing are due to the fact that He is the cornerstone—Eph. 2:20; 4:15-16.

Eph 2:20 Being built upon the foundation of the apostles and prophets, Christ Jesus Himself being the cornerstone;

Eph 4:15 But holding to truth in love, we may grow up into Him in all things, who is the Head, Christ,

Eph 4:16 Out from whom all the Body, being joined together and being knit together through every joint of the rich supply and through the operation in the measure of each one part, causes the growth of the Body unto the building up of itself in love.

2. It is by His being the cornerstone that He could die for us, that we could be crucified with Him, made alive with Him, resurrected with Him, and seated with Him in the heavenlies, and that He could save us, transform us into precious stones, and build us together to be God's habitation, God's unique temple in the universe—Gal. 2:20; Eph. 2:5-6, 20-22.

Gal 2:20 I am crucified with Christ; and it is no longer I who live, but it is Christ who lives in me; and the life which I now live in the flesh I live in faith, the faith in the Son of God, who loved me and gave Himself up for me.

Eph 2:5 Even when we were dead in offenses, made us alive together with Christ (by grace you have been saved)

Eph 2:6 And raised us up together with Him and seated us together with Him in the heavenlies in Christ Jesus,

Eph 2:20 Being built upon the foundation of the apostles and prophets, Christ Jesus Himself being the cornerstone;

Eph 2:21 In whom all the building, being fitted together, is growing into a holy temple in the Lord;

Eph 2:22 In whom you also are being built together into a dwelling place of God in spirit.

- D. In God's New Testament economy Christ as the cornerstone, in His saving us (Acts 4:10-12), first makes us living stones for the building up of God's spiritual house (Matt. 16:18; John 1:42; 1 Pet. 2:4-7) and then, in the process of His transforming us (Rom. 12:2a; 2 Cor. 3:18), builds us up into a dwelling place of God (Eph. 2:19-22) so that He may carry out God's eternal economy for God's good pleasure (1:9; 3:9-11).

Act 4:10 Let it be known to you all and to all the people of Israel that in the name of Jesus Christ the Nazarene, whom you crucified and whom God has raised from the dead, in this name this man stands before you in good health.

Act 4:11 This is the stone which was considered as nothing by you, the builders, which has become the head of the corner.

Act 4:12 And there is salvation in no other, for neither is there another name under heaven given among men in which we must be saved.

Matt 16:18 And I also say to you that you are Peter, and upon this rock I will build My church, and the gates of Hades shall not prevail against it.

John 1:42 He led him to Jesus. Looking at him, Jesus said, You are Simon, the son of John; you shall be called Cephas (which is interpreted, Peter).

1 Pet 2:4 Coming to Him, a living stone, rejected by men but with God chosen and precious,

1 Pet 2:5 You yourselves also, as living stones, are being built up as a spiritual house into a holy priesthood to offer up spiritual sacrifices acceptable to God through Jesus Christ.

1 Pet 2:6 For it is contained in Scripture: "Behold, I lay in Zion a cornerstone, chosen and precious; and he who believes on Him shall by no means be put to shame."

1 Pet 2:7 To you therefore who believe is the preciousness; but to the unbelieving, "The stone which the builders rejected, this has become the head of the corner,"

Rom 12:2a And do not be fashioned according to this age, but be transformed by the renewing of the mind ...

2 Cor 3:18 But we all with unveiled face, beholding and reflecting like a mirror the glory of the Lord, are being transformed into the same image from glory to glory, even as from the Lord Spirit.

Eph 2:19 So then you are no longer strangers and sojourners, but you are fellow citizens with the saints and members of the household of God,

- Eph 2:20 Being built upon the foundation of the apostles and prophets, Christ Jesus Himself being the cornerstone;
- Eph 2:21 In whom all the building, being fitted together, is growing into a holy temple in the Lord;
- Eph 2:22 In whom you also are being built together into a dwelling place of God in spirit.
- Eph 1:9 Making known to us the mystery of His will according to His good pleasure, which He purposed in Himself,
- Eph 3:9 And to enlighten all that they may see what the economy of the mystery is, which throughout the ages has been hidden in God, who created all things,
- Eph 3:10 In order that now to the rulers and the authorities in the heavenlies the multifarious wisdom of God might be made known through the church,
- Eph 3:11 According to the eternal purpose which He made in Christ Jesus our Lord,
- E. Prosperity in Psalm 118:25 typifies not material prosperity but the heavenly, spiritual, and divine blessings given to us by the Triune God, as described in Ephesians 1:3-14, which come to us by Christ's being the cornerstone.
- Psa 118:25 O Jehovah, do save, we pray! / O Jehovah, do send prosperity, we pray!
- Eph 1:3 Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who has blessed us with every spiritual blessing in the heavenlies in Christ,
- Eph 1:4 Even as He chose us in Him before the foundation of the world to be holy and without blemish before Him in love,
- Eph 1:5 Predestinating us unto sonship through Jesus Christ to Himself, according to the good pleasure of His will,
- Eph 1:6 To the praise of the glory of His grace, with which He graced us in the Beloved;
- Eph 1:7 In whom we have redemption through His blood, the forgiveness of offenses, according to the riches of His grace,
- Eph 1:8 Which He caused to abound to us in all wisdom and prudence,
- Eph 1:9 Making known to us the mystery of His will according to His good pleasure, which He purposed in Himself,
- Eph 1:10 Unto the economy of the fullness of the times, to head up all things in Christ, the things in the heavens and the things on the earth, in Him;
- Eph 1:11 In whom also we were designated as an inheritance, having been predestinated according to the purpose of the One who works all things according to the counsel of His will,
- Eph 1:12 That we would be to the praise of His glory who have first hoped in Christ,
- Eph 1:13 In whom you also, having heard the word of the truth, the gospel of your salvation, in Him also believing, you were sealed with the Holy Spirit of the promise,
- Eph 1:14 Who is the pledge of our inheritance unto the redemption of the acquired possession, to the praise of His glory.

#### **IV. The whole book of Matthew is for the purpose that Christ would be the cornerstone for the building up of God's house—21:42; 1:21, 23; 2:2, 23; 3:17; 4:16; 12:6, 41-42; 16:16, 18, 27-28; 17:1-2, 5; 25:6:**

- Matt 21:42 Jesus said to them, Have you never read in the Scriptures, "The stone which the builders rejected, this has become the head of the corner. This was from the Lord, and it is marvelous in our eyes"?
- Matt 1:21 And she will bear a son, and you shall call His name Jesus, for it is He who will save His people from their sins.
- Matt 1:23 "Behold, the virgin shall be with child and shall bear a son, and they shall call His name Emmanuel" (which is translated, God with us).
- Matt 2:2 Saying, Where is He who has been born King of the Jews? For we saw His star at its rising and have come to worship Him.
- Matt 2:23 And he came and settled in a city called Nazareth, so that what was spoken through the prophets might be fulfilled, He shall be called a Nazarene.
- Matt 3:17 And behold, a voice out of the heavens, saying, This is My Son, the Beloved, in whom I have found My delight.
- Matt 4:16 The people sitting in darkness have seen a great light; and to those sitting in the region and shadow of death, to them light has risen."
- Matt 12:6 But I say to you that something greater than the temple is here.
- Matt 12:41 Ninevite men will stand up in the judgment with this generation and will condemn it, because they repented at the preaching of Jonah, and behold, something more than Jonah is here.

- Matt 12:42 The queen of the south will rise up in the judgment with this generation and will condemn it, because she came from the ends of the earth to hear the wisdom of Solomon, and behold, something more than Solomon is here.
- Matt 16:16 And Simon Peter answered and said, You are the Christ, the Son of the living God.
- Matt 16:18 And I also say to you that you are Peter, and upon this rock I will build My church, and the gates of Hades shall not prevail against it.
- Matt 16:27 For the Son of Man is to come in the glory of His Father with His angels, and then He will repay each man according to his doings.
- Matt 16:28 Truly I say to you, There are some of those standing here who shall by no means taste death until they see the Son of Man coming in His kingdom.
- Matt 17:1 And after six days Jesus took with Him Peter and James and John his brother, and brought them up to a high mountain privately.
- Matt 17:2 And He was transfigured before them, and His face shone like the sun, and His garments became as white as the light.
- Matt 17:5 While he was still speaking, behold, a bright cloud overshadowed them, and behold, a voice out of the cloud, saying, This is My Son, the Beloved, in whom I have found My delight. Hear Him!
- Matt 25:6 But at midnight there was a cry, Behold, the bridegroom! Go forth to meet him!
- A. The Lord Jesus came not merely to be the Redeemer but to be the cornerstone for God's building—1:21; 21:42.
- Matt 1:21 And she will bear a son, and you shall call His name Jesus, for it is He who will save His people from their sins.
- Matt 21:42 Jesus said to them, Have you never read in the Scriptures, "The stone which the builders rejected, this has become the head of the corner. This was from the Lord, and it is marvelous in our eyes"?
- B. The Lord said that He would build His church, but the religious ones rejected Him as the cornerstone for God's building, and thus they could not be a part of the building of God—16:18; 21:42.
- Matt 16:18 And I also say to you that you are Peter, and upon this rock I will build My church, and the gates of Hades shall not prevail against it.
- Matt 21:42 Jesus said to them, Have you never read in the Scriptures, "The stone which the builders rejected, this has become the head of the corner. This was from the Lord, and it is marvelous in our eyes"?
- C. As revealed in the Gospel of Matthew, the Father's will is to build up the church with Christ as the rock and the cornerstone—6:10; 7:21; 12:50:
- Matt 6:10 Your kingdom come; Your will be done, as in heaven, so also on earth.
- Matt 7:21 Not everyone who says to Me, Lord, Lord, will enter into the kingdom of the heavens, but he who does the will of My Father who is in the heavens.
- Matt 12:50 For whoever does the will of My Father who is in the heavens, he is My brother and sister and mother.
1. The desire of God's heart is to have a dwelling place on earth constituted with Christ and according to Christ—Eph. 1:5, 9; 2:20-22.
 

Eph 1:5 Predestinating us unto sonship through Jesus Christ to Himself, according to the good pleasure of His will,

Eph 1:9 Making known to us the mystery of His will according to His good pleasure, which He purposed in Himself,

Eph 2:20 Being built upon the foundation of the apostles and prophets, Christ Jesus Himself being the cornerstone;

Eph 2:21 In whom all the building, being fitted together, is growing into a holy temple in the Lord;

Eph 2:22 In whom you also are being built together into a dwelling place of God in spirit.
  2. The Lord's word about "a city situated upon a mountain" indicates that God's intention is the building—Matt. 5:14:
 

Matt 5:14 You are the light of the world. It is impossible for a city situated upon a mountain to be hidden.

    - a. This shining light is not an individual believer; the light is a corporate city built up as one entity to shine over the people surrounding it—Rev. 21:23-24a.
 

Rev 21:23 And the city has no need of the sun or of the moon that they should shine in it, for the glory of God illumined it, and its lamp is the Lamb.

Rev 21:24a And the nations will walk by its light; ...

- b. In order to be a shining city, we must keep the oneness and be built up as the church, the Body of Christ, in Christ as the cornerstone—Matt. 16:18; 21:42; Eph. 4:1-6; 5:8-9.

Matt 16:18 And I also say to you that you are Peter, and upon this rock I will build My church, and the gates of Hades shall not prevail against it.

Matt 21:42 Jesus said to them, Have you never read in the Scriptures, "The stone which the builders rejected, this has become the head of the corner. This was from the Lord, and it is marvelous in our eyes"?

Eph 4:1 I beseech you therefore, I, the prisoner in the Lord, to walk worthily of the calling with which you were called,

Eph 4:2 With all lowliness and meekness, with long-suffering, bearing one another in love,

Eph 4:3 Being diligent to keep the oneness of the Spirit in the uniting bond of peace:

Eph 4:4 One Body and one Spirit, even as also you were called in one hope of your calling;

Eph 4:5 One Lord, one faith, one baptism;

Eph 4:6 One God and Father of all, who is over all and through all and in all.

Eph 5:8 For you were once darkness but are now light in the Lord; walk as children of light

Eph 5:9 (For the fruit of the light consists in all goodness and righteousness and truth),

**V. "Blessed is He who comes in the name of Jehovah; / We bless you from the house of Jehovah"—Psa. 118:26:**

- A. The first time that Christ came in the name of Jehovah is mentioned in Matthew; however, He was rejected by the Jewish builders—21:5-11, 42.

Matt 21:5 "Say to the daughter of Zion, Behold, your King is coming to you, meek and mounted on a donkey, and on a colt, a foal of a beast of burden."

Matt 21:6 And the disciples went and did as Jesus directed them,

Matt 21:7 And led the donkey and the colt. And they put their garments on them, and He sat upon them.

Matt 21:8 And most of the crowd spread their own garments in the road, and others cut branches from the trees and spread them in the road.

Matt 21:9 And the crowds who went before Him and those who followed cried out, saying, Hosanna to the Son of David! Blessed is He who comes in the name of the Lord! Hosanna in the highest!

Matt 21:10 And when He entered into Jerusalem, all the city was stirred, saying, Who is this?

Matt 21:11 And the crowds said, This is the prophet Jesus from Nazareth of Galilee.

Matt 21:42 Jesus said to them, Have you never read in the Scriptures, "The stone which the builders rejected, this has become the head of the corner. This was from the Lord, and it is marvelous in our eyes"?

- B. When the Lord Jesus comes the second time, the Jews will again welcome Him warmly with these words; this is the time when all the remnant of Israel will turn and believe in Him and be saved—23:39; Rom. 11:23, 26; Zech. 12:10.

Matt 23:39 For I say to you, You shall by no means see Me from now on until you say, Blessed is He who comes in the name of the Lord.

Rom 11:23 And they also, if they do not continue in unbelief, will be grafted in, for God is able to graft them in again.

Rom 11:26 And thus all Israel will be saved, as it is written, "The Deliverer will come out of Zion; He will turn away ungodliness from Jacob.

Zech 12:10 And I will pour out on the house of David and on the inhabitants of Jerusalem the Spirit of grace and of supplications; and they will look upon Me, whom they have pierced; and they will wail over Him with wailing as for an only son and cry bitterly over Him with bitter crying as for a firstborn son.

# CRYSTALLIZATION-STUDY OUTLINES

## THE PSALMS (2)

### Message Eight

### The Functions and Blessings

### of God's Law as His Living Word to His Loving Seekers

Scripture Reading: Psa. 119

Psa 119:1 Blessed are those whose way is perfect, / Who walk in the law of Jehovah.  
Psa 119:2 Blessed are those who keep His testimonies, / Who seek Him with all their heart.  
Psa 119:3 Surely they do no wrong; / They walk in His ways.  
Psa 119:4 You have commanded that Your precepts / Be diligently kept.  
Psa 119:5 Oh that my ways may be established / So as to keep Your statutes!  
Psa 119:6 Then I will not be put to shame, / When I regard all Your commandments.  
Psa 119:7 I will give thanks to You with uprightness of heart / When I learn Your righteous ordinances.  
Psa 119:8 I will keep Your statutes; / Do not utterly forsake me.  
Psa 119:9 With what should a young man keep his way pure? / By guarding it according to Your word.  
Psa 119:10 With all my heart I have sought You; / Do not let me wander from Your commandments.  
Psa 119:11 In my heart I have treasured up Your word / That I might not sin against You.  
Psa 119:12 Blessed are You, O Jehovah; / Teach me Your statutes.  
Psa 119:13 With my lips I have declared / All the ordinances of Your mouth.  
Psa 119:14 I have rejoiced in the way of Your testimonies / As much as in all riches.  
Psa 119:15 I will muse upon Your precepts / And regard Your ways.  
Psa 119:16 I will take delight in Your statutes; / I will not forget Your word.  
Psa 119:17 Deal bountifully with Your servant that I may live / And keep Your word.  
Psa 119:18 Open my eyes that I may behold / Wondrous things out of Your law.  
Psa 119:19 I am a sojourner in the earth; / Do not hide Your commandments from me.  
Psa 119:20 My soul is crushed with longing / For Your ordinances at all times.  
Psa 119:21 You have rebuked the proud, the cursed, / Who wander from Your commandments.  
Psa 119:22 Roll away from me reproach and contempt, / For I have kept Your testimonies.  
Psa 119:23 Princes as well have sat and spoken against me, / But Your servant mused upon Your statutes.  
Psa 119:24 Also Your testimonies are my delight; / They are my counselors.  
Psa 119:25 My soul clings to the dust; / Enliven me according to Your word.  
Psa 119:26 I have recounted my ways, and You have answered me; / Teach me Your statutes.  
Psa 119:27 Cause me to understand the way of Your precepts, / And I will muse upon Your wondrous deeds.  
Psa 119:28 My soul melts because of grief; / Strengthen me according to Your word.  
Psa 119:29 Remove from me the way of falsehood, / And graciously grant me Your law.  
Psa 119:30 I have chosen the way of faithfulness; / Your ordinances I have set before me.  
Psa 119:31 I cling to Your testimonies; / O Jehovah, do not put me to shame.  
Psa 119:32 I run the way of Your commandments, / For You enlarge my heart.  
Psa 119:33 Teach me, O Jehovah, the way of Your statutes; / And I will keep it to the end.  
Psa 119:34 Give me understanding, and I will observe Your law; / Indeed I will keep it with all my heart.  
Psa 119:35 Cause me to go on the path of Your commandments, / For in it I delight.  
Psa 119:36 Incline my heart to Your testimonies / And not to unjust gain.  
Psa 119:37 Turn my eyes from beholding vanity, / And enliven me in Your ways.  
Psa 119:38 Confirm to Your servant Your word, / Which is for fearing You.  
Psa 119:39 Turn away my reproach, which I fear; / For Your ordinances are good.  
Psa 119:40 Behold, I have longed after Your precepts; / Enliven me in Your righteousness.  
Psa 119:41 May Your lovingkindness also come to me, O Jehovah, / Your salvation according to Your word.  
Psa 119:42 Thus I will have an answer for him who reproaches me, / For I trust in Your word.  
Psa 119:43 And do not take the word of truth utterly from my mouth, / For I have hoped in Your ordinances.  
Psa 119:44 Thus I will keep Your law continually, / Forever and ever.  
Psa 119:45 And I will walk at liberty, / For I have sought Your precepts.  
Psa 119:46 I will also speak of Your testimonies before kings / And not be ashamed.  
Psa 119:47 And I will take delight in Your commandments, / Which I love.  
Psa 119:48 And I will lift up my hand to Your commandments, which I love; / And I will muse upon Your statutes.

Psa 119:49 Remember the word to Your servant / In which You have made me hope.  
 Psa 119:50 This is my comfort in my affliction, / For Your word has enlivened me.  
 Psa 119:51 The proud have derided me greatly; / I have not swerved from Your law.  
 Psa 119:52 I have remembered Your ordinances from long ago, / O Jehovah, and have comforted myself.  
 Psa 119:53 Raging indignation seizes me because of the wicked, / Who forsake Your law.  
 Psa 119:54 Your statutes have become my songs of praise / In the house of my pilgrimage.  
 Psa 119:55 I have remembered Your name / In the night, O Jehovah, / And have kept Your law.  
 Psa 119:56 This has been mine, / That I have kept Your precepts.  
 Psa 119:57 Jehovah is my portion; / I have promised to keep Your words.  
 Psa 119:58 I entreated Your favor with my whole heart; / Be gracious to me according to Your word.  
 Psa 119:59 I considered my ways / And turned my feet toward Your testimonies.  
 Psa 119:60 I hurried and did not delay / To keep Your commandments.  
 Psa 119:61 The cords of the wicked surround me, / But I have not forgotten Your law.  
 Psa 119:62 At midnight I rise up to give thanks to You / Because of Your righteous ordinances.  
 Psa 119:63 I am a companion to all who fear You / And to those who keep Your precepts.  
 Psa 119:64 Your lovingkindness, O Jehovah, fills the earth; / Teach me Your statutes.  
 Psa 119:65 You have dealt well with Your servant, / O Jehovah, according to Your word.  
 Psa 119:66 Teach me proper discernment and knowledge, / For I believe in Your commandments.  
 Psa 119:67 Before I was afflicted, I went astray; / But now I keep Your word.  
 Psa 119:68 You are good and One who does good; / Teach me Your statutes.  
 Psa 119:69 The proud have plastered lies against me; / With my whole heart I will keep Your precepts.  
 Psa 119:70 Their heart is heavy as with fat; / But I delight in Your law.  
 Psa 119:71 It is good for me that I have been afflicted, / That I might learn Your statutes.  
 Psa 119:72 The law of Your mouth is better to me / Than thousands of pieces of gold and silver.  
 Psa 119:73 Your hands have made me and fashioned me; / Give me understanding that I may learn Your commandments.  
 Psa 119:74 Those who fear You will see me and rejoice, / For I have hoped in Your word.  
 Psa 119:75 I know, O Jehovah, that Your judgments are righteous / And that in faithfulness You afflicted me.  
 Psa 119:76 Let Your lovingkindness, I beseech You, be my comfort, / According to Your word to Your servant.  
 Psa 119:77 Let Your compassions come to me, and I will live; / For Your law is my delight.  
 Psa 119:78 Let the proud be put to shame, for they have subverted my cause with a lie; / But I will muse upon Your precepts.  
 Psa 119:79 Let those who fear You turn to me, / And they will know Your testimonies.  
 Psa 119:80 May my heart be perfect in Your statutes, / That I may not be put to shame.  
 Psa 119:81 My soul faints while longing for Your salvation; / I hope in Your word.  
 Psa 119:82 My eyes faint while longing for Your word, / As I say, When will You comfort me?  
 Psa 119:83 For I have become like a wineskin in the smoke; / But I do not forget Your statutes.  
 Psa 119:84 How many are the days of Your servant? / When will You execute justice upon my persecutors?  
 Psa 119:85 The proud have dug pits for me, / Those who are not according to Your law.  
 Psa 119:86 All Your commandments are faithful; / They persecute me falsely; help me.  
 Psa 119:87 They have almost consumed me upon the earth; / But I have not forsaken Your precepts.  
 Psa 119:88 Enliven me according to Your lovingkindness, / And I will keep the testimony of Your mouth.  
 Psa 119:89 Forever, O Jehovah, / Does Your word stand firm in heaven.  
 Psa 119:90 Your faithfulness is from generation to generation; / You established the earth, and it abides.  
 Psa 119:91 They abide to this day according to Your ordinances, / For all things are Your servants.  
 Psa 119:92 Unless Your law had been my delight, / I would have perished in my affliction.  
 Psa 119:93 I will never forget Your precepts, / For by them You have enlivened me.  
 Psa 119:94 I am Yours; save me, / For I have sought Your precepts.  
 Psa 119:95 The wicked have waited for me in order to destroy me, / But I consider Your testimonies.  
 Psa 119:96 I have seen an end to all perfection, / But Your commandment is all-expansive.  
 Psa 119:97 Oh, how I love Your law! / All day long it is my musing.  
 Psa 119:98 Your commandments make me wiser than my enemies, / For they are always with me.  
 Psa 119:99 I have more insight than all my teachers, / For Your testimonies are my musing.  
 Psa 119:100 I understand more than the aged, / For I have kept Your precepts.  
 Psa 119:101 I have withheld my feet from every evil way, / That I might keep Your word.  
 Psa 119:102 I have not turned aside from Your ordinances, / For You have taught me.  
 Psa 119:103 How sweet are Your words to my taste! / Sweeter than honey to my mouth!  
 Psa 119:104 Through Your precepts I gain understanding; / Therefore I hate every false way.  
 Psa 119:105 Your word is a lamp to my feet / And a light to my path.  
 Psa 119:106 I have sworn and will confirm it, / That I will keep Your righteous ordinances.

Psa 119:107 I have been greatly afflicted; / O Jehovah, enliven me according to Your word.  
 Psa 119:108 Accept, I pray, the freewill offerings of my mouth, O Jehovah; / And teach me Your ordinances.  
 Psa 119:109 My soul is continually in my hand, / But I do not forget Your law.  
 Psa 119:110 The wicked have laid a trap for me, / But I do not stray from Your precepts.  
 Psa 119:111 Your testimonies are my heritage forever, / For they are the gladness of my heart.  
 Psa 119:112 I have inclined my heart to perform Your statutes / Forever, to the end.  
 Psa 119:113 I hate those who are double-minded, / But I love Your law.  
 Psa 119:114 You are my hiding place and my shield; / In Your word do I hope.  
 Psa 119:115 Depart from me, you evildoers, / That I may keep the commandments of my God.  
 Psa 119:116 Uphold me according to Your word that I may live, / And do not let me be ashamed of my hope.  
 Psa 119:117 Hold me up that I may be safe, / And I will regard Your statutes continually.  
 Psa 119:118 You spurn all those who stray from Your statutes, / For their deceitfulness is vain.  
 Psa 119:119 You do away with all the wicked ones of the earth like dross; / Therefore I love Your testimonies.  
 Psa 119:120 My flesh trembles for fear of You, / And I am afraid of Your judgments.  
 Psa 119:121 I have performed justice and righteousness; / Do not leave me to my oppressors.  
 Psa 119:122 Guarantee Your servant's well-being; / Do not let the proud oppress me.  
 Psa 119:123 My eyes faint while longing for Your salvation / And for Your righteous word.  
 Psa 119:124 Deal with Your servant according to Your lovingkindness, / And teach me Your statutes.  
 Psa 119:125 I am Your servant; give me understanding, / That I may know Your testimonies.  
 Psa 119:126 It is time for Jehovah to act, / For they have broken Your law.  
 Psa 119:127 Therefore I love Your commandments / More than gold, indeed, more than fine gold;  
 Psa 119:128 Therefore I esteem all Your precepts concerning all things to be right, / And I hate every false way.  
 Psa 119:129 Your testimonies are wonderful; / Therefore my soul keeps them.  
 Psa 119:130 The opening of Your words gives light, / Imparting understanding to the simple.  
 Psa 119:131 I opened my mouth wide and panted, / For I longed for Your commandments.  
 Psa 119:132 Turn to me, and be gracious to me, / As is Your custom with those who love Your name.  
 Psa 119:133 Establish my footsteps in Your word, / And do not let any iniquity have dominion over me.  
 Psa 119:134 Redeem me from man's oppression, / That I may keep Your precepts.  
 Psa 119:135 Cause Your face to shine on Your servant, / And teach me Your statutes.  
 Psa 119:136 My eyes shed streams of water, / Because men do not keep Your law.  
 Psa 119:137 You are righteous, O Jehovah; / And Your judgments are upright.  
 Psa 119:138 You have commanded Your testimonies in righteousness / And great faithfulness.  
 Psa 119:139 My zeal has consumed me, / For my adversaries have forgotten Your words.  
 Psa 119:140 Your word is very pure, / And Your servant loves it.  
 Psa 119:141 I am small and despised, / But I do not forget Your precepts.  
 Psa 119:142 Your righteousness is an eternal righteousness, / And Your law is truth.  
 Psa 119:143 Distress and anguish have come upon me, / But Your commandments are my delight.  
 Psa 119:144 Your testimonies are righteous forever; / Give me understanding, and I will live.  
 Psa 119:145 I called with my whole heart; answer me, O Jehovah. / I will keep Your statutes.  
 Psa 119:146 I called upon You; save me, / And I will observe Your testimonies.  
 Psa 119:147 I anticipated the dawn and cried out; / I hoped in Your words.  
 Psa 119:148 My eyes anticipated the night watches, / That I might muse upon Your word.  
 Psa 119:149 Hear my voice according to Your lovingkindness; / O Jehovah, according to Your ordinances enliven me.  
 Psa 119:150 Those who persecute me with evil intent draw near; / They are far from Your law.  
 Psa 119:151 You are near, O Jehovah; / And all Your commandments are truth.  
 Psa 119:152 Of old I have known from Your testimonies / That You have founded them forever.  
 Psa 119:153 Look at my affliction, and deliver me; / For I have not forgotten Your law.  
 Psa 119:154 Plead my case, and redeem me; / Enliven me according to Your word.  
 Psa 119:155 Salvation is far from the wicked, / For they do not seek Your statutes.  
 Psa 119:156 Great are Your compassions, O Jehovah; / Enliven me according to Your ordinances.  
 Psa 119:157 Many are my persecutors and my adversaries, / But I have not swerved from Your testimonies.  
 Psa 119:158 I saw the treacherous and loathed them, / Because they did not keep Your word.  
 Psa 119:159 See how I have loved Your precepts; / O Jehovah, enliven me according to Your lovingkindness.  
 Psa 119:160 The sum of Your word is truth, / And all Your righteous ordinances are forever.  
 Psa 119:161 Princes have persecuted me without cause, / But my heart stands in awe of Your words.  
 Psa 119:162 I rejoice at Your word, / Like one who finds great spoil.  
 Psa 119:163 I hate and abhor falsehood, / But I love Your law.  
 Psa 119:164 Seven times a day I praise You / For Your righteous ordinances.  
 Psa 119:165 There is great peace for those who love Your law, / And there is no occasion of stumbling for them.

Psa 119:166 I have hoped for Your salvation, O Jehovah; / And I have done Your commandments.  
Psa 119:167 My soul has kept Your testimonies, / And I love them very much.  
Psa 119:168 I have kept Your precepts and Your testimonies, / For all my ways are before You.  
Psa 119:169 Let my cry come before You, O Jehovah; / Give me understanding according to Your word.  
Psa 119:170 Let my supplication come before You; / Deliver me according to Your word.  
Psa 119:171 Let my lips pour forth praise, / For You teach me Your statutes.  
Psa 119:172 Let my tongue sing of Your word, / For all Your commandments are righteousness.  
Psa 119:173 Let Your hand be ready to help me, / For I have chosen Your precepts.  
Psa 119:174 I have longed for Your salvation, O Jehovah, / And Your law is my delight.  
Psa 119:175 Let my soul live, and it will praise You; / And let Your ordinances help me.  
Psa 119:176 I have gone astray like a lost sheep; seek Your servant, / For I have not forgotten Your commandments.

## **I. In Psalm 119 Christ is the reality of the law:**

- A. Christ is the reality of the law as the testimony of God, the expression of God; the testimony of God signifies Christ, the embodiment of God (Col. 2:9), as the living portrait of what God is.  
Col 2:9 For in Him dwells all the fullness of the Godhead bodily,
- B. Christ is the reality of the law as the word of God, signifying Christ as the living Word of God breathed out by Him—Rev. 19:13b; 2 Tim. 3:16-17:  
Rev 19:13b ... and His name is called the Word of God.  
2 Tim 3:16 All Scripture is God-breathed and profitable for teaching, for conviction, for correction, for instruction in righteousness,  
2 Tim 3:17 That the man of God may be complete, fully equipped for every good work.
1. The written words are the letters, but the living Word is the Spirit, who is the reality of the letters—John 6:63; Eph. 6:17.  
John 6:63 It is the Spirit who gives life; the flesh profits nothing; the words which I have spoken to you are spirit and are life.  
Eph 6:17 And receive the helmet of salvation and the sword of the Spirit, which Spirit is the word of God,
2. The law is the person of Christ, and the person of Christ is the Spirit—1 Cor. 15:45b; 2 Cor. 3:17.  
1 Cor 15:45b ... the last Adam became a life-giving Spirit.  
2 Cor 3:17 And the Lord is the Spirit; and where the Spirit of the Lord is, there is freedom.
3. The Spirit is the reality of whatever God is (John 16:13; 1 John 5:6); hence, as the Spirit, Christ is the reality of the law.  
John 16:13 But when He, the Spirit of reality, comes, He will guide you into all the reality; for He will not speak from Himself, but what He hears He will speak; and He will declare to you the things that are coming.  
1 John 5:6 This is He who came through water and blood, Jesus Christ; not in the water only, but in the water and in the blood; and the Spirit is He who testifies, because the Spirit is the reality.

## **II. There are two aspects of the law—the aspect of the letter and the aspect of the Spirit as the reality of God's blessings—2 Cor. 3:6; Eph. 1:3:**

- 2 Cor 3:6 Who has also made us sufficient as ministers of a new covenant, ministers not of the letter but of the Spirit; for the letter kills, but the Spirit gives life.  
Eph 1:3 Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who has blessed us with every spiritual blessing in the heavenlies in Christ,
- A. If our attitude in coming to the law is to care for the commandments in letters, we will have the law in the aspect of the killing letter.
  - B. However, if we take every part of the law—all the commandments, ordinances, statutes, precepts, and judgments—as the word breathed out by the God whom we love, we will have the law in the aspect of the life-giving Spirit.

## **III. There are two aspects of the function of the law:**

A. The law has a negative aspect:

1. As God's commandments, the law exposes man's sin and subdues sinners before God—Rom. 7:7b; 3:19-20; 5:20a; 4:15b.  
Rom 7:7b ... But I did not know sin except through the law; for neither did I know coveting, except the law had said, "You shall not covet."  
Rom 3:19 Now we know that whatever things the law says, it speaks to those who are under the law, that every mouth may be stopped and all the world may fall under the judgment of God;  
Rom 3:20 Because out of the works of the law no flesh shall be justified before Him; for through the law is the clear knowledge of sin.  
Rom 5:20a And the law entered in alongside that the offense might abound; ...  
Rom 4:15b ... but where there is no law, neither is there transgression.
2. As God's regulations with statutes, ordinances, and rituals, the law functioned to guard God's chosen people in its custody that they might be conducted to Christ—Gal. 3:23-24.  
Gal 3:23 But before faith came we were guarded under law, being shut up unto the faith which was to be revealed.  
Gal 3:24 So then the law has become our child-conductor unto Christ that we might be justified out of faith.

B. The law has a positive aspect:

1. As God's living word, the law functions to minister the living God to His seekers—Psa. 119:2, 88.  
Psa 119:2 Blessed are those who keep His testimonies, / Who seek Him with all their heart.  
Psa 119:88 Enliven me according to Your lovingkindness, / And I will keep the testimony of Your mouth.
2. As God's living word, the law functions to dispense God Himself as life and light into those who love the law—vv. 25, 50, 107, 116, 130, 154.  
Psa 119:25 My soul clings to the dust; / Enliven me according to Your word.  
Psa 119:50 This is my comfort in my affliction, / For Your word has enlivened me.  
Psa 119:107 I have been greatly afflicted; / O Jehovah, enliven me according to Your word.  
Psa 119:116 Uphold me according to Your word that I may live, / And do not let me be ashamed of my hope.  
Psa 119:130 The opening of Your words gives light, / Imparting understanding to the simple.  
Psa 119:154 Plead my case, and redeem me; / Enliven me according to Your word.
3. As God's living word, the law functions to restore man's soul and make man's heart joyous—19:7-8.  
Psa 19:7 The law of Jehovah is perfect, / Restoring the soul; / The testimony of Jehovah is faithful, / Making the simple wise;  
Psa 19:8 The precepts of Jehovah are right, / Making the heart joyous; / The commandment of Jehovah is clear, / Enlightening the eyes;
4. As God's living word, the law functions to bring us salvation—119:41, 170.  
Psa 119:41 May Your lovingkindness also come to me, O Jehovah, / Your salvation according to Your word.  
Psa 119:170 Let my supplication come before You; / Deliver me according to Your word.
5. As God's living word, the law functions to strengthen (v. 28), comfort (v. 76), and nourish us (v. 103).  
Psa 119:28 My soul melts because of grief; / Strengthen me according to Your word.  
Psa 119:76 Let Your lovingkindness, I beseech You, be my comfort, / According to Your word to Your servant.  
Psa 119:103 How sweet are Your words to my taste! / Sweeter than honey to my mouth!
6. As God's living word, the law functions to uphold us, keep us safe, and cause us to hope—vv. 116-117, 49.  
Psa 119:116 Uphold me according to Your word that I may live, / And do not let me be ashamed of my hope.  
Psa 119:117 Hold me up that I may be safe, / And I will regard Your statutes continually.  
Psa 119:49 Remember the word to Your servant / In which You have made me hope.

7. As God's living word, the law causes us to enjoy God as our portion—v. 57.  
Psa 119:57 Jehovah is my portion; / I have promised to keep Your words.
  8. As God's living word, the law causes us to enjoy God's countenance (v. 58) and the shining of His face (v. 135).  
Psa 119:58 I entreated Your favor with my whole heart; / Be gracious to me according to Your word.  
Psa 119:135 Cause Your face to shine on Your servant, / And teach me Your statutes.
  9. As God's living word, the law causes us to enjoy God as our hiding place and shield (v. 114) and also enjoy God's help and well-dealing (vv. 175, 65).  
Psa 119:114 You are my hiding place and my shield; / In Your word do I hope.  
Psa 119:175 Let my soul live, and it will praise You; / And let Your ordinances help me.  
Psa 119:65 You have dealt well with Your servant, / O Jehovah, according to Your word.
  10. As God's living word, the law functions to make us wise and give us understanding—vv. 98-99.  
Psa 119:98 Your commandments make me wiser than my enemies, / For they are always with me.  
Psa 119:99 I have more insight than all my teachers, / For Your testimonies are my musing.
  11. As God's living word, the law functions to give us proper discernment and knowledge—v. 66.  
Psa 119:66 Teach me proper discernment and knowledge, / For I believe in Your commandments.
  12. As God's living word, the law functions to keep us from sinning and from every evil way—vv. 11, 101.  
Psa 119:11 In my heart I have treasured up Your word / That I might not sin against You.  
Psa 119:101 I have withheld my feet from every evil way, / That I might keep Your word.
  13. As God's living word, the law keeps us from stumbling (v. 165), establishes our footsteps, and causes us to overcome iniquity (v. 133).  
Psa 119:165 There is great peace for those who love Your law, / And there is no occasion of stumbling for them.  
Psa 119:133 Establish my footsteps in Your word, / And do not let any iniquity have dominion over me.
- C. Whether in our experience the law is positive or negative depends on the condition of our heart in receiving the law:
1. If we love God, humble ourselves, and regard the law as His living word through which we contact Him and abide in Him, the law will become a channel through which the divine life and substance are conveyed to us for our supply and nourishment; being infused with God's substance through the law as God's word, we will become one with God in life, nature, and expression and will spontaneously live a life that expresses God and corresponds to His law—Rom. 8:4; Phil. 1:21a.  
Rom 8:4 That the righteous requirement of the law might be fulfilled in us, who do not walk according to the flesh but according to the spirit.  
Phil 1:21a For to me, to live is Christ ...
  2. However, if in coming to the law we do not seek God in love but rather separate the law from the living God as the source of life, the law, which was intended to result in life but cannot give life of itself, will become a condemning and killing element to us—Exo. 19:8; John 5:39-40; Rom. 7:10-11; Gal. 3:21; 2 Cor. 3:6-7, 9; cf. Exo. 23:19b and footnote 2.  
Exo 19:8 And all the people answered together and said, All that Jehovah has spoken we will do. And Moses brought back the words of the people to Jehovah.  
John 5:39 You search the Scriptures, because you think that in them you have eternal life; and it is these that testify concerning Me.  
John 5:40 Yet you are not willing to come to Me that you may have life.  
Rom 7:10 And the commandment, which was unto life, this very commandment was found to me to be unto death.  
Rom 7:11 For sin, seizing the opportunity through the commandment, deceived me and through it killed me.

- Gal 3:21 Is then the law against the promises of God? Absolutely not! For if a law had been given which was able to give life, righteousness would have indeed been of law.
- 2 Cor 3:6 Who has also made us sufficient as ministers of a new covenant, ministers not of the letter but of the Spirit; for the letter kills, but the Spirit gives life.
- 2 Cor 3:7 Moreover if the ministry of death, engraved in stone in letters, came about in glory, so that the sons of Israel were not able to gaze at the face of Moses because of the glory of his face, a glory which was being done away with,
- 2 Cor 3:9 For if there is glory with the ministry of condemnation, much more the ministry of righteousness abounds with glory.
- Exo 23:19b ... You shall not <sup>2</sup>boil a kid in its mother's milk.
- Note 2 This typifies that the milk of the word of God, the life supply of Christ, should be used to nourish new believers in Christ (1 Pet. 2:2; Heb. 5:12-13; 1 Cor. 3:2) and not to "kill" them (2 Cor. 3:6—"the letter kills"). See 1 Thes. 2:7-8 and notes.

#### IV. There are two kinds of people in relation to the law:

- A. The first kind is the letter-keepers, illustrated by the Judaizers and Saul of Tarsus—Phil. 3:6b, 2.
- Phil 3:6b ... as to the righteousness which is in the law, become blameless.
- Phil 3:2 Beware of the dogs, beware of the evil workers, beware of the concision.
- B. The second kind is the God-seekers, illustrated by the psalmists, especially by the writer of Psalm 119, and by the apostle Paul—2 Cor. 3:6:
- 2 Cor 3:6 Who has also made us sufficient as ministers of a new covenant, ministers not of the letter but of the Spirit; for the letter kills, but the Spirit gives life.
1. They seek God with all their heart—Psa. 119:2.  
Psa 119:2 Blessed are those who keep His testimonies, / Who seek Him with all their heart.
  2. They love God's name and remember it—vv. 132, 55.  
Psa 119:132 Turn to me, and be gracious to me, / As is Your custom with those who love Your name.  
Psa 119:55 I have remembered Your name / In the night, O Jehovah, / And have kept Your law.
  3. They entreat God's face—v. 58.  
Psa 119:58 I entreated Your favor with my whole heart; / Be gracious to me according to Your word.
  4. They ask for God's face to shine on them—v. 135.  
Psa 119:135 Cause Your face to shine on Your servant, / And teach me Your statutes.
  5. They walk in God's presence—v. 168.  
Psa 119:168 I have kept Your precepts and Your testimonies, / For all my ways are before You.
  6. They consider God's law to be God's word—vv. 17-18, 28-29.  
Psa 119:17 Deal bountifully with Your servant that I may live / And keep Your word.  
Psa 119:18 Open my eyes that I may behold / Wondrous things out of Your law.  
Psa 119:28 My soul melts because of grief; / Strengthen me according to Your word.  
Psa 119:29 Remove from me the way of falsehood, / And graciously grant me Your law.
  7. God's word is sweeter than honey to their mouth—v. 103.  
Psa 119:103 How sweet are Your words to my taste! / Sweeter than honey to my mouth!
  8. God's word is more precious than fine gold to them—v. 127.  
Psa 119:127 Therefore I love Your commandments / More than gold, indeed, more than fine gold;
  9. God's word is a lamp to their feet and a light to their path—vv. 105, 130.  
Psa 119:105 Your word is a lamp to my feet / And a light to my path.  
Psa 119:130 The opening of Your words gives light, / Imparting understanding to the simple.

#### V. Psalm 119 expresses the attitude of God's loving seekers toward God's law as His living word:

- A. They choose God's word—vv. 30, 173.  
Psa 119:30 I have chosen the way of faithfulness; / Your ordinances I have set before me.  
Psa 119:173 Let Your hand be ready to help me, / For I have chosen Your precepts.
- B. They believe God's word—v. 66.  
Psa 119:66 Teach me proper discernment and knowledge, / For I believe in Your commandments.

- C. They lift up their hand to God's word, indicating that they receive the word of God warmly and gladly and say Amen to it—v. 48a; Neh. 8:5-6.  
Psa 119:48a And I will lift up my hand to Your commandments, which I love; ...  
Neh 8:5 And Ezra opened the book in the sight of all the people (for he was above all the people); and when he opened it, all the people stood up.  
Neh 8:6 And Ezra blessed Jehovah the great God; and all the people answered, Amen, Amen, lifting up their hands. And they bowed their heads and worshipped Jehovah with their faces to the ground.
- D. They love God's word—Psa. 119:47-48, 97, 113, 119, 127, 140, 159, 163, 165, 167.  
Psa 119:47 And I will take delight in Your commandments, / Which I love.  
Psa 119:48 And I will lift up my hand to Your commandments, which I love; / And I will muse upon Your statutes.  
Psa 119:97 Oh, how I love Your law! / All day long it is my musing.  
Psa 119:113 I hate those who are double-minded, / But I love Your law.  
Psa 119:119 You do away with all the wicked ones of the earth like dross; / Therefore I love Your testimonies.  
Psa 119:127 Therefore I love Your commandments / More than gold, indeed, more than fine gold;  
Psa 119:140 Your word is very pure, / And Your servant loves it.  
Psa 119:159 See how I have loved Your precepts; / O Jehovah, enliven me according to Your lovingkindness.  
Psa 119:163 I hate and abhor falsehood, / But I love Your law.  
Psa 119:165 There is great peace for those who love Your law, / And there is no occasion of stumbling for them.  
Psa 119:167 My soul has kept Your testimonies, / And I love them very much.
- E. They delight in God's word—vv. 16, 24, 35, 47, 70, 77, 92, 174.  
Psa 119:16 I will take delight in Your statutes; / I will not forget Your word.  
Psa 119:24 Also Your testimonies are my delight; / They are my counselors.  
Psa 119:35 Cause me to go on the path of Your commandments, / For in it I delight.  
Psa 119:47 And I will take delight in Your commandments, / Which I love.  
Psa 119:70 Their heart is heavy as with fat; / But I delight in Your law.  
Psa 119:77 Let Your compassions come to me, and I will live; / For Your law is my delight.  
Psa 119:92 Unless Your law had been my delight, / I would have perished in my affliction.  
Psa 119:174 I have longed for Your salvation, O Jehovah, / And Your law is my delight.
- F. They taste God's word—v. 103.  
Psa 119:103 How sweet are Your words to my taste! / Sweeter than honey to my mouth!
- G. They rejoice in God's word—vv. 14, 111, 162.  
Psa 119:14 I have rejoiced in the way of Your testimonies / As much as in all riches.  
Psa 119:111 Your testimonies are my heritage forever, / For they are the gladness of my heart.  
Psa 119:162 I rejoice at Your word, / Like one who finds great spoil.
- H. They sing God's word—v. 54.  
Psa 119:54 Your statutes have become my songs of praise / In the house of my pilgrimage.
- I. They regard God's word—vv. 6, 117.  
Psa 119:6 Then I will not be put to shame, / When I regard all Your commandments.  
Psa 119:117 Hold me up that I may be safe, / And I will regard Your statutes continually.
- J. They have a perfect heart in God's word—v. 80.  
Psa 119:80 May my heart be perfect in Your statutes, / That I may not be put to shame.
- K. They incline their heart to God's word—vv. 36, 112.  
Psa 119:36 Incline my heart to Your testimonies / And not to unjust gain.  
Psa 119:112 I have inclined my heart to perform Your statutes / Forever, to the end.
- L. They seek God's word (vv. 45, 94), long for it (vv. 20, 40, 131), and hope in it with prayer (vv. 43, 74, 114, 147).  
Psa 119:45 And I will walk at liberty, / For I have sought Your precepts.  
Psa 119:94 I am Yours; save me, / For I have sought Your precepts.  
Psa 119:20 My soul is crushed with longing / For Your ordinances at all times.  
Psa 119:40 Behold, I have longed after Your precepts; / Enliven me in Your righteousness.  
Psa 119:131 I opened my mouth wide and panted, / For I longed for Your commandments.  
Psa 119:43 And do not take the word of truth utterly from my mouth, / For I have hoped in Your ordinances.

- Psa 119:74 Those who fear You will see me and rejoice, / For I have hoped in Your word.  
Psa 119:114 You are my hiding place and my shield; / In Your word do I hope.  
Psa 119:147 I anticipated the dawn and cried out; / I hoped in Your words.
- M. They trust in God's word—v. 42.  
Psa 119:42 Thus I will have an answer for him who reproaches me, / For I trust in Your word.
- N. They muse on God's word—vv. 15, 23, 48, 78, 99, 148:  
Psa 119:15 I will muse upon Your precepts / And regard Your ways.  
Psa 119:23 Princes as well have sat and spoken against me, / But Your servant mused upon Your statutes.  
Psa 119:48 And I will lift up my hand to Your commandments, which I love; / And I will muse upon Your statutes.  
Psa 119:78 Let the proud be put to shame, for they have subverted my cause with a lie; / But I will muse upon Your precepts.  
Psa 119:99 I have more insight than all my teachers, / For Your testimonies are my musing.  
Psa 119:148 My eyes anticipated the night watches, / That I might muse upon Your word.
1. Rich in meaning, the Hebrew word for *muse* implies to worship, to converse with oneself, and to speak aloud; to muse on the word is to taste and enjoy it through careful considering.
  2. Prayer, speaking to oneself, and praising the Lord may also be included in musing on the word; to muse on the word of God is to enjoy His word as His breath (2 Tim. 3:16) and thus to be infused with God, to breathe God in, and to receive spiritual nourishment.  
2 Tim 3:16 All Scripture is God-breathed and profitable for teaching, for conviction, for correction, for instruction in righteousness,
- O. They consider God's word—Psa. 119:95b.  
Psa 119:95b ... But I consider Your testimonies.
- P. They esteem God's word to be right in all things—v. 128a.  
Psa 119:128a Therefore I esteem all Your precepts concerning all things to be right ...
- Q. They learn God's word—vv. 73, 71.  
Psa 119:73 Your hands have made me and fashioned me; / Give me understanding that I may learn Your commandments.  
Psa 119:71 It is good for me that I have been afflicted, / That I might learn Your statutes.
- R. They treasure God's word—vv. 14, 162, 72, 127, 111.  
Psa 119:14 I have rejoiced in the way of Your testimonies / As much as in all riches.  
Psa 119:162 I rejoice at Your word, / Like one who finds great spoil.  
Psa 119:72 The law of Your mouth is better to me / Than thousands of pieces of gold and silver.  
Psa 119:127 Therefore I love Your commandments / More than gold, indeed, more than fine gold;  
Psa 119:111 Your testimonies are my heritage forever, / For they are the gladness of my heart.
- S. They treasure up God's word in their heart—v. 11.  
Psa 119:11 In my heart I have treasured up Your word / That I might not sin against You.
- T. They remember God's word and do not forget it—vv. 52, 16b, 93.  
Psa 119:52 I have remembered Your ordinances from long ago, / O Jehovah, and have comforted myself.  
Psa 119:16b ... I will not forget Your word.  
Psa 119:93 I will never forget Your precepts, / For by them You have enlivened me.
- U. They stand in awe of God's word—vv. 161b, 120.  
Psa 119:161b ... But my heart stands in awe of Your words.  
Psa 119:120 My flesh trembles for fear of You, / And I am afraid of Your judgments.
- V. They cling to God's word—v. 31.  
Psa 119:31 I cling to Your testimonies; / O Jehovah, do not put me to shame.
- W. They do not forsake God's word, do not swerve from it, do not turn aside from it, and do not stray from it—vv. 87, 51, 157, 102, 110.  
Psa 119:87 They have almost consumed me upon the earth; / But I have not forsaken Your precepts.  
Psa 119:51 The proud have derided me greatly; / I have not swerved from Your law.  
Psa 119:157 Many are my persecutors and my adversaries, / But I have not swerved from Your testimonies.  
Psa 119:102 I have not turned aside from Your ordinances, / For You have taught me.  
Psa 119:110 The wicked have laid a trap for me, / But I do not stray from Your precepts.

- X. They turn their feet toward God's word—v. 59.  
Psa 119:59 I considered my ways / And turned my feet toward Your testimonies.
- Y. They keep, observe, and do God's word—vv. 33, 69.  
Psa 119:33 Teach me, O Jehovah, the way of Your statutes; / And I will keep it to the end.  
Psa 119:69 The proud have plastered lies against me; / With my whole heart I will keep Your precepts.
- Z. They walk in God's word and run the way of God's word—vv. 1, 32a.  
Psa 119:1 Blessed are those whose way is perfect, / Who walk in the law of Jehovah.  
Psa 119:32a I run the way of Your commandments, ...

# CRYSTALLIZATION-STUDY OUTLINES

## THE PSALMS (2)

### Message Nine

### The Preciousness of Zion and Jerusalem and the Situation of the Overcomers in Zion

Scripture Reading: Psa. 122:1; 125:1-2; 127:1; 128:5; 131:2; 132

- Psa 122:1 I rejoiced when they said to me, / Let us go to the house of Jehovah.  
Psa 125:1 Those who trust in Jehovah are like Mount Zion, / Which cannot be moved but abides forever.  
Psa 125:2 Jerusalem - mountains surround her; / And Jehovah surrounds His people / From now and to eternity.  
Psa 127:1 Unless Jehovah builds the house, / Those who build it labor in vain. / Unless Jehovah keeps the city, / The guard watches in vain.  
Psa 128:5 Jehovah bless you from Zion; / And may you see the prosperity of Jerusalem / All the days of your life.  
Psa 131:2 Surely I have calmed / And quieted my soul, / Like a weaned child with its mother; / Like a weaned child is my soul within me.  
Psa 132:1 (A Song of Ascents) Remember, O Jehovah, for David's sake / All his afflictions;  
Psa 132:2 How he swore to Jehovah / And vowed to the Mighty One of Jacob:  
Psa 132:3 I shall not go into the tent of my house; / I shall not go up onto the couch of my bed;  
Psa 132:4 I shall not give sleep to my eyes, / Slumber to my eyelids;  
Psa 132:5 Until I find a place for Jehovah, / A tabernacle for the Mighty One of Jacob.  
Psa 132:6 Behold, we heard of it in Ephrathah; / We found it in the fields of Jaar.  
Psa 132:7 We will go into His tabernacle; / We will worship at His footstool.  
Psa 132:8 Arise, O Jehovah, unto Your resting place, / You and the Ark of Your strength.  
Psa 132:9 Let Your priests be clothed with righteousness, / And let Your faithful ones give a ringing shout.  
Psa 132:10 For the sake of David Your servant, / Do not turn away the face of Your Anointed One.  
Psa 132:11 Jehovah has sworn unto David in truth; / He will not turn from it: / Of the fruit of your body I will set One upon your throne.  
Psa 132:12 If your children keep My covenant / And My testimonies that I will teach them, / Their children also will sit / Upon your throne forever.  
Psa 132:13 For Jehovah has chosen Zion; / He has desired it for His habitation.  
Psa 132:14 This is My resting place forever; / Here will I dwell, for I have desired it.  
Psa 132:15 I will abundantly bless its provision; / I will satisfy its poor with bread.  
Psa 132:16 And its priests I will clothe with salvation, / And its faithful ones will shout with a ringing shout.  
Psa 132:17 There I will cause a horn of David to shoot forth; / I have prepared a lamp for My anointed one.  
Psa 132:18 I will clothe his enemies with shame, / But on him his crown will shine.

### I. Among the Old Testament types, there is God's holy city, Jerusalem, and within this city there is a high peak called Zion, on which the temple was built—Psa. 2:6; 125:1:

Psa 2:6 But I have installed My King / Upon Zion, My holy mountain.

Psa 125:1 Those who trust in Jehovah are like Mount Zion, / Which cannot be moved but abides forever.

A. Although God is mysterious and invisible, there are two earthly signs of God's existence—Zion and Jerusalem.

B. Psalms 120 through 134 indicate that Zion, the center, and Jerusalem, the circumference, remained deeply in the consideration of the people of Israel; they were very concerned for Zion and Jerusalem—137:1, 5-6.

Psa 120-134 (be omitted.)

Psa 137:1 By the rivers of Babylon, / There we sat down; indeed, we wept / When we remembered Zion.

Psa 137:5 If I forget you, O Jerusalem, / Let my right hand forget its skill.

Psa 137:6 Let my tongue cling to the roof of my mouth, / If I do not remember you, / If I do not prefer Jerusalem / Above my chief joy.

C. On Mount Zion we have the church—the Body of Christ—and God's economy for God's testimony—Heb. 12:18-24.

- Heb 12:18 For you have not come forward to a mountain which could be touched and which was set on fire, and to darkness and gloom and whirlwind,
- Heb 12:19 And to the sound of a trumpet and to the voice of words, because of which those who heard entreated that no further word be spoken to them;
- Heb 12:20 For they could not bear that which was being commanded: "If even a beast touch the mountain, it shall be stoned."
- Heb 12:21 And so fearful was the sight, Moses said, "I am full of fear and trembling."
- Heb 12:22 But you have come forward to Mount Zion and to the city of the living God, the heavenly Jerusalem; and to myriads of angels, to the universal gathering;
- Heb 12:23 And to the church of the firstborn, who have been enrolled in the heavens; and to God, the Judge of all; and to the spirits of righteous men who have been made perfect;
- Heb 12:24 And to Jesus, the Mediator of a new covenant; and to the blood of sprinkling, which speaks something better than that of Abel.

## II. Jerusalem typifies the church, and Mount Zion typifies the overcomers in the church—Psa. 2:6; 20:2; 48:11-12; 53:6a; 87:2:

- Psa 2:6 But I have installed My King / Upon Zion, My holy mountain.
- Psa 20:2 May He send you help from the sanctuary / And support you from Zion.
- Psa 48:11 Let Mount Zion rejoice; / Let the daughters of Judah exult / Because of Your judgments.
- Psa 48:12 Walk about Zion, and go around her; / Count her towers.
- Psa 53:6a Oh that the salvation of Israel might come forth from Zion! ...
- Psa 87:2 Jehovah loves the gates of Zion / More than all the dwellings of Jacob.
- A. Zion is the highlight of Jerusalem, the beauty of the holy city—48:2; 50:2.
- Psa 48:2 Beautiful in elevation, / The joy of the whole earth, / Is Mount Zion, the sides of the north, / The city of the great King.
- Psa 50:2 Out of Zion, the perfection of beauty, / God shines forth.
- B. The characteristics, the life, the blessing, and the establishment of Jerusalem come from Zion—51:18; 102:21; 128:5; 135:21; Isa. 41:27; Joel 3:17.
- Psa 51:18 Do good in Your good pleasure unto Zion; / Build the walls of Jerusalem.
- Psa 102:21 That the name of Jehovah may be declared in Zion, / And His praise, in Jerusalem,
- Psa 128:5 Jehovah bless you from Zion; / And may you see the prosperity of Jerusalem / All the days of your life.
- Psa 135:21 Blessed be Jehovah from Zion, / Who dwells in Jerusalem. / Hallelujah.
- Isa 41:27 Formerly I said to Zion, Here, here they are; / And to Jerusalem, I will give someone who preaches glad tidings.
- Joel 3:17 Thus you will know that I am Jehovah your God, / Dwelling in Zion, My holy mountain. / And Jerusalem will be holy, / And strangers will pass through her no longer.
- C. In the New Testament the overcomers are likened to Zion; in Revelation 14:1 the one hundred forty-four thousand overcomers are not just in Jerusalem—they are on the peak of Zion.
- Rev 14:1 And I saw, and behold, the Lamb standing on Mount Zion, and with Him a hundred and forty-four thousand, having His name and the name of His Father written on their foreheads.
- D. In the church age the God-men who have been perfected and matured are Zion, the overcomers—v. 1:
- Rev 14:1 And I saw, and behold, the Lamb standing on Mount Zion, and with Him a hundred and forty-four thousand, having His name and the name of His Father written on their foreheads.
1. The church is the heavenly Jerusalem, and the overcomers are Zion as the high peak and the highlight—Heb. 12:22; Rev. 14:1.
- Heb 12:22 But you have come forward to Mount Zion and to the city of the living God, the heavenly Jerusalem; and to myriads of angels, to the universal gathering;
- Rev 14:1 And I saw, and behold, the Lamb standing on Mount Zion, and with Him a hundred and forty-four thousand, having His name and the name of His Father written on their foreheads.
2. The church life is today's Jerusalem, and in the church there must be a group of overcomers; these overcomers are today's Zion.

3. The overcomers are for the building up of the Body of Christ to consummate the New Jerusalem—Rom. 12:4-5; Eph. 4:16; Rev. 3:12.
  - Rom 12:4 For just as in one body we have many members, and all the members do not have the same function,
  - Rom 12:5 So we who are many are one body in Christ, and individually members one of another.
  - Eph 4:16 Out from whom all the Body, being joined together and being knit together through every joint of the rich supply and through the operation in the measure of each one part, causes the growth of the Body unto the building up of itself in love.
  - Rev 3:12 He who overcomes, him I will make a pillar in the temple of My God, and he shall by no means go out anymore, and I will write upon him the name of My God and the name of the city of My God, the New Jerusalem, which descends out of heaven from My God, and My new name.
4. The overcomers conquer the satanic chaos in the old creation and carry out the divine economy for the new creation—1 Tim. 1:4; Eph. 1:10; 3:9-10; 2 Cor. 5:17; Gal. 6:15.
  - 1 Tim 1:4 Nor to give heed to myths and unending genealogies, which produce questionings rather than God's economy, which is in faith.
  - Eph 1:10 Unto the economy of the fullness of the times, to head up all things in Christ, the things in the heavens and the things on the earth, in Him;
  - Eph 3:9 And to enlighten all that they may see what the economy of the mystery is, which throughout the ages has been hidden in God, who created all things,
  - Eph 3:10 In order that now to the rulers and the authorities in the heavenlies the multifarious wisdom of God might be made known through the church,
  - 2 Cor 5:17 So then if anyone is in Christ, he is a new creation. The old things have passed away; behold, they have become new.
  - Gal 6:15 For neither is circumcision anything nor uncircumcision, but a new creation is what matters.
5. The Lord needs the overcomers to carry out the economy of God to have a Body and to destroy His enemy—Eph. 1:10; 3:9-10; Rev. 12:11.
  - Eph 1:10 Unto the economy of the fullness of the times, to head up all things in Christ, the things in the heavens and the things on the earth, in Him;
  - Eph 3:9 And to enlighten all that they may see what the economy of the mystery is, which throughout the ages has been hidden in God, who created all things,
  - Eph 3:10 In order that now to the rulers and the authorities in the heavenlies the multifarious wisdom of God might be made known through the church,
  - Rev 12:11 And they overcame him because of the blood of the Lamb and because of the word of their testimony, and they loved not their soul-life even unto death.
6. Without the overcomers the Body of Christ cannot be built up, and unless the Body of Christ is built up, Christ cannot come back for His bride—Eph. 4:16; 5:23, 27, 32; Rev. 19:7-9.
  - Eph 4:16 Out from whom all the Body, being joined together and being knit together through every joint of the rich supply and through the operation in the measure of each one part, causes the growth of the Body unto the building up of itself in love.
  - Eph 5:23 For a husband is head of the wife as also Christ is Head of the church, He Himself being the Savior of the Body.
  - Eph 5:27 That He might present the church to Himself glorious, not having spot or wrinkle or any such things, but that she would be holy and without blemish.
  - Eph 5:32 This mystery is great, but I speak with regard to Christ and the church.
  - Rev 19:7 Let us rejoice and exult, and let us give the glory to Him, for the marriage of the Lamb has come, and His wife has made herself ready.
  - Rev 19:8 And it was given to her that she should be clothed in fine linen, bright and clean; for the fine linen is the righteousnesses of the saints.
  - Rev 19:9 And he said to me, Write, Blessed are they who are called to the marriage dinner of the Lamb. And he said to me, These are the true words of God.
- E. The Lord's recovery is to build up Zion—14:1; Eph. 4:16; Rev. 21:2:
  - Rev 14:1 And I saw, and behold, the Lamb standing on Mount Zion, and with Him a hundred and forty-four thousand, having His name and the name of His Father written on their foreheads.

- Eph 4:16 Out from whom all the Body, being joined together and being knit together through every joint of the rich supply and through the operation in the measure of each one part, causes the growth of the Body unto the building up of itself in love.
- Rev 21:2 And I saw the holy city, New Jerusalem, coming down out of heaven from God, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband.
1. Zion is the reality of the Body of Christ consummating in the New Jerusalem, and in the Lord's recovery today we must endeavor to reach this high peak—Eph. 1:22-23; 4:4-6, 16; Rev. 21:2.
 

Eph 1:22 And He subjected all things under His feet and gave Him to be Head over all things to the church,

Eph 1:23 Which is His Body, the fullness of the One who fills all in all.

Eph 4:4 One Body and one Spirit, even as also you were called in one hope of your calling;

Eph 4:5 One Lord, one faith, one baptism;

Eph 4:6 One God and Father of all, who is over all and through all and in all.

Eph 4:16 Out from whom all the Body, being joined together and being knit together through every joint of the rich supply and through the operation in the measure of each one part, causes the growth of the Body unto the building up of itself in love.

Rev 21:2 And I saw the holy city, New Jerusalem, coming down out of heaven from God, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband.
  2. The highest peak in God's economy is Zion, the reality of the Body of Christ, and in the church life we need to reach this high peak—Rom. 12:4-5; 1 Cor. 1:2; 12:12-13, 27.
 

Rom 12:4 For just as in one body we have many members, and all the members do not have the same function,

Rom 12:5 So we who are many are one body in Christ, and individually members one of another.

1 Cor 1:2 To the church of God which is in Corinth, to those who have been sanctified in Christ Jesus, the called saints, with all those who call upon the name of our Lord Jesus Christ in every place, who is theirs and ours:

1 Cor 12:12 For even as the body is one and has many members, yet all the members of the body, being many, are one body, so also is the Christ.

1 Cor 12:13 For also in one Spirit we were all baptized into one body, whether Jews or Greeks, whether slaves or free, and were all given to drink one Spirit.

1 Cor 12:27 Now you are the body of Christ, and members individually.
  3. The reality of the Body of Christ (Zion) is the corporate living of the perfected God-men, who are genuine men but live by the life of the processed and consummated Triune God, whose attributes are expressed through their virtues—Gal. 2:20; Phil. 3:10; 1:19-21a.
 

Gal 2:20 I am crucified with Christ; and it is no longer I who live, but it is Christ who lives in me; and the life which I now live in the flesh I live in faith, the faith in the Son of God, who loved me and gave Himself up for me.

Phil 3:10 To know Him and the power of His resurrection and the fellowship of His sufferings, being conformed to His death,

Phil 1:19 For I know that for me this will turn out to salvation through your petition and the bountiful supply of the Spirit of Jesus Christ,

Phil 1:20 According to my earnest expectation and hope that in nothing I will be put to shame, but with all boldness, as always, even now Christ will be magnified in my body, whether through life or through death.

Phil 1:21a For to me, to live is Christ ...
- F. In the new heaven and new earth, the entire New Jerusalem will become Zion; the New Jerusalem, the eternal Mount Zion, will be the Holy of Holies, the place where God is—Rev. 21:1-2, 16, 22; cf. Ezek. 48:35.
- Rev 21:1 And I saw a new heaven and a new earth; for the first heaven and the first earth passed away, and the sea is no more.
- Rev 21:2 And I saw the holy city, New Jerusalem, coming down out of heaven from God, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband.

Rev 21:16 And the city lies square, and its length is as great as the breadth. And he measured the city with the reed to a length of twelve thousand stadia; the length and the breadth and the height of it are equal.

Rev 21:22 And I saw no temple in it, for the Lord God the Almighty and the Lamb are its temple.

Ezek 48:35 It shall be eighteen thousand reeds all around, and the name of the city from that day shall be, Jehovah Is There.

G. The only way to reach the high peak of Zion is by praying; in order to reach Zion by praying, we need to know the significance of prayer for the carrying out of God's economy—1 Tim. 1:4; 2:8:

1 Tim 1:4 Nor to give heed to myths and unending genealogies, which produce questionings rather than God's economy, which is in faith.

1 Tim 2:8 I desire therefore that men pray in every place, lifting up holy hands, without wrath and reasoning;

1. Prayer is man breathing God, obtaining God, and being obtained by God; real prayer is an exhaling and inhaling before God, causing us and God to contact each other and to gain each other—1 Thes. 5:17.

1 Thes 5:17 Unceasingly pray,

2. Prayer is man cooperating and co-working with God, allowing God to express Himself and His desire from within him and through him and thus accomplish His purpose—Rom. 8:26-27; James 5:17; Eph. 1:16-23; 3:14-21.

Rom 8:26 Moreover, in like manner the Spirit also joins in to help us in our weakness, for we do not know for what we should pray as is fitting, but the Spirit Himself intercedes for us with groanings which cannot be uttered.

Rom 8:27 But He who searches the hearts knows what the mind of the Spirit is, because He intercedes for the saints according to God.

James 5:17 Elijah was a man of like feeling with us, and he earnestly prayed that it would not rain; and it did not rain on the earth for three years and six months.

Eph 1:16 Do not cease giving thanks for you, making mention of you in my prayers,

Eph 1:17 That the God of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of glory, may give to you a spirit of wisdom and revelation in the full knowledge of Him,

Eph 1:18 The eyes of your heart having been enlightened, that you may know what is the hope of His calling, and what are the riches of the glory of His inheritance in the saints,

Eph 1:19 And what is the surpassing greatness of His power toward us who believe, according to the operation of the might of His strength,

Eph 1:20 Which He caused to operate in Christ in raising Him from the dead and seating Him at His right hand in the heavenlies,

Eph 1:21 Far above all rule and authority and power and lordship and every name that is named not only in this age but also in that which is to come;

Eph 1:22 And He subjected all things under His feet and gave Him to be Head over all things to the church,

Eph 1:23 Which is His Body, the fullness of the One who fills all in all.

Eph 3:14 For this cause I bow my knees unto the Father,

Eph 3:15 Of whom every family in the heavens and on earth is named,

Eph 3:16 That He would grant you, according to the riches of His glory, to be strengthened with power through His Spirit into the inner man,

Eph 3:17 That Christ may make His home in your hearts through faith, that you, being rooted and grounded in love,

Eph 3:18 May be full of strength to apprehend with all the saints what the breadth and length and height and depth are

Eph 3:19 And to know the knowledge-surpassing love of Christ, that you may be filled unto all the fullness of God.

Eph 3:20 But to Him who is able to do superabundantly above all that we ask or think, according to the power which operates in us,

Eph 3:21 To Him be the glory in the church and in Christ Jesus unto all the generations forever and ever. Amen.

### III. In the Psalms of Ascents—Psalms 120 through 134—we see the preciousness of Zion and Jerusalem to the saints; in all these psalms the house and the city are the center:

Psa 120-134 (bo omitted.)

- A. In Psalm 122 we see the saints' love for the house of God in Jerusalem—v. 1.  
Psa 122:1 I rejoiced when they said to me, / Let us go to the house of Jehovah.
- B. Psalm 125 speaks concerning Jehovah's surrounding of His people:  
Psa 125:1 (A Song of Ascents) Those who trust in Jehovah are like Mount Zion, / Which cannot be moved but abides forever.  
Psa 125:2 Jerusalem - mountains surround her; / And Jehovah surrounds His people / From now and to eternity.  
Psa 125:3 For the scepter of wickedness will not rest / Upon the allotment of the righteous, / That the righteous would not put forth / Their hands to iniquity.  
Psa 125:4 Do good, O Jehovah, to the good / And to those upright in their hearts.  
Psa 125:5 But as for those who turn aside to their crooked ways, / Jehovah will lead them off with the workers of iniquity. / Peace be upon Israel.
1. Those who trust in Jehovah are like Mount Zion, which cannot be moved but abides forever; they love Mount Zion and liken themselves to Mount Zion—v. 1.  
Psa 125:1 Those who trust in Jehovah are like Mount Zion, / Which cannot be moved but abides forever.
  2. As the mountains surround Jerusalem, so Jehovah surrounds His people from now and to eternity—v. 2.  
Psa 125:2 Jerusalem - mountains surround her; / And Jehovah surrounds His people / From now and to eternity.
- C. Psalm 127 reveals Jehovah's care for and blessing to His people; instead of laboring in ourselves, we should trust in God, for He will take care of us and He will bless us.  
Psa 127:1 (A Song of Ascents. Of Solomon) Unless Jehovah builds the house, / Those who build it labor in vain. / Unless Jehovah keeps the city, / The guard watches in vain.  
Psa 127:2 It is vain for you to rise up early, / To stay up late, / To eat the bread of toil; / All the same, He gives to His beloved while they sleep.  
Psa 127:3 Behold, children are the heritage of Jehovah, / The fruit of the womb a reward.  
Psa 127:4 Like arrows in the hand of a mighty man, / So are the children of one's youth.  
Psa 127:5 Blessed is the man / Who fills his quiver with them. / He will not be put to shame / When he speaks with enemies in the gate.
- D. Psalm 128 speaks of Jehovah's blessing to Israel from Zion; God always blesses people from Zion, that is, from the overcomers—v. 5; cf. Num. 6:23-27.  
Psa 128:1 (A Song of Ascents) Blessed is everyone who fears Jehovah, / Who walks in His ways.  
Psa 128:2 You will indeed eat the labor of your hands; / You will be blessed, and it will go well with you.  
Psa 128:3 Your wife will be like a fruitful vine / In the innermost parts of your house. / Your children will be like olive shoots / Round about your table.  
Psa 128:4 Thus will the man be blessed / Who fears Jehovah.  
Psa 128:5 Jehovah bless you from Zion; / And may you see the prosperity of Jerusalem / All the days of your life.  
Psa 128:6 May you also see the children of your children. / Peace be upon Israel.  
Num 6:23 Speak to Aaron and to his sons, saying, Thus you shall bless the children of Israel; you shall say to them,  
Num 6:24 Jehovah bless you and keep you;  
Num 6:25 Jehovah make His face shine upon you and be gracious to you;  
Num 6:26 Jehovah lift up His countenance upon you and give you peace.  
Num 6:27 So shall they put My name upon the children of Israel, that I Myself may bless them.
- E. In Psalm 131 a saint speaks about his humbled heart and quieted soul before Jehovah:  
Psa 131:1 (A Song of Ascents. Of David) O Jehovah, my heart is not proud, / Nor are my eyes haughty; / Nor do I go about in things too great / Or too wondrous for me.  
Psa 131:2 Surely I have calmed / And quieted my soul, / Like a weaned child with its mother; / Like a weaned child is my soul within me.  
Psa 131:3 Hope in Jehovah, O Israel, / From now and to eternity.

1. The psalmist has calmed and quieted his soul within him; he has been weaned, or stripped, of everything except the Lord—v. 2.  
Psa 131:2 Surely I have calmed / And quieted my soul, / Like a weaned child with its mother; / Like a weaned child is my soul within me.
2. When our heart is humbled and our soul is quiet, we are in a condition that is suitable for God to come in to rest—132:14:  
Psa 132:14 This is My resting place forever; / Here will I dwell, for I have desired it.
  - a. In such a situation God can have a resting place, a dwelling—v. 14.  
Psa 132:14 This is My resting place forever; / Here will I dwell, for I have desired it.
  - b. Only when we are humble, calm, and quiet is the situation right for God to rise up, enter us, and take us as His resting place; this is Zion becoming God's habitation, His resting place, as revealed in Psalm 132.

#### **IV. Psalm 132 speaks concerning Jehovah's habitation and rest in Zion through David (typifying Christ) His anointed:**

- Psa 132:1 (A Song of Ascents) Remember, O Jehovah, for David's sake / All his afflictions;  
 Psa 132:2 How he swore to Jehovah / And vowed to the Mighty One of Jacob:  
 Psa 132:3 I shall not go into the tent of my house; / I shall not go up onto the couch of my bed;  
 Psa 132:4 I shall not give sleep to my eyes, / Slumber to my eyelids;  
 Psa 132:5 Until I find a place for Jehovah, / A tabernacle for the Mighty One of Jacob.  
 Psa 132:6 Behold, we heard of it in Ephrathah; / We found it in the fields of Jaar.  
 Psa 132:7 We will go into His tabernacle; / We will worship at His footstool.  
 Psa 132:8 Arise, O Jehovah, unto Your resting place, / You and the Ark of Your strength.  
 Psa 132:9 Let Your priests be clothed with righteousness, / And let Your faithful ones give a ringing shout.  
 Psa 132:10 For the sake of David Your servant, / Do not turn away the face of Your Anointed One.  
 Psa 132:11 Jehovah has sworn unto David in truth; / He will not turn from it: / Of the fruit of your body I will set One upon your throne.  
 Psa 132:12 If your children keep My covenant / And My testimonies that I will teach them, / Their children also will sit / Upon your throne forever.  
 Psa 132:13 For Jehovah has chosen Zion; / He has desired it for His habitation.  
 Psa 132:14 This is My resting place forever; / Here will I dwell, for I have desired it.  
 Psa 132:15 I will abundantly bless its provision; / I will satisfy its poor with bread.  
 Psa 132:16 And its priests I will clothe with salvation, / And its faithful ones will shout with a ringing shout.  
 Psa 132:17 There I will cause a horn of David to shoot forth; / I have prepared a lamp for My anointed one.  
 Psa 132:18 I will clothe his enemies with shame, / But on him his crown will shine.
- A. In verses 2 through 5 we see David's desire for the house of God.
  - B. David wanted Jehovah to arise and enter with the Ark into His resting place in Zion; today this resting place is the overcomers in the churches—vv. 6-8.  
 Psa 132:6 Behold, we heard of it in Ephrathah; / We found it in the fields of Jaar.  
 Psa 132:7 We will go into His tabernacle; / We will worship at His footstool.  
 Psa 132:8 Arise, O Jehovah, unto Your resting place, / You and the Ark of Your strength.
  - C. Verses 7 and 8 are figurative of the recovery of the church life:  
 Psa 132:7 We will go into His tabernacle; / We will worship at His footstool.  
 Psa 132:8 Arise, O Jehovah, unto Your resting place, / You and the Ark of Your strength.
    1. The Ark was separated from the tabernacle; this signifies that Christ was with the church but that He has been separated from the church.
    2. Now is the time for us all to say, "Arise, O Jehovah, unto Your resting place, / You and the Ark of Your strength"—v. 8.
  - D. Verses 14 through 18 are Jehovah's speaking concerning Zion; this is a picture of the top church life—the situation of the overcomers in Zion, the highest peak of God's mountain:  
 Psa 132:14 This is My resting place forever; / Here will I dwell, for I have desired it.  
 Psa 132:15 I will abundantly bless its provision; / I will satisfy its poor with bread.  
 Psa 132:16 And its priests I will clothe with salvation, / And its faithful ones will shout with a ringing shout.  
 Psa 132:17 There I will cause a horn of David to shoot forth; / I have prepared a lamp for My anointed one.  
 Psa 132:18 I will clothe his enemies with shame, / But on him his crown will shine.

1. Psalm 132 mentions seven items related to the overcomers: resting in God, dwelling with God (v. 14), food for satisfaction (v. 15), glorious clothing (v. 16), the horn of victory (v. 17), the enlightening lamp (v. 17), and the shining crown (v. 18).  
Psa 132:14 This is My resting place forever; / Here will I dwell, for I have desired it.  
Psa 132:15 I will abundantly bless its provision; / I will satisfy its poor with bread.  
Psa 132:16 And its priests I will clothe with salvation, / And its faithful ones will shout with a ringing shout.  
Psa 132:17 There I will cause a horn of David to shoot forth; / I have prepared a lamp for My anointed one.  
Psa 132:18 I will clothe his enemies with shame, / But on him his crown will shine.
2. These items portray the situation of the overcomers in Zion, the highest peak of God's mountain.

# CRYSTALLIZATION-STUDY OUTLINES

## THE PSALMS (2)

### Message Ten

### **Jehovah's Commanded Blessing of Life on Brothers Who Dwell Together in Oneness**

Scripture Reading: Psa. 133—134

- Psa 133:1 (A Song of Ascents. Of David) Behold, how good and how pleasant it is / For brothers to dwell in unity!
- Psa 133:2 It is like the fine oil upon the head / That ran down upon the beard, / Upon Aaron's beard, / That ran down upon the hem of his garments;
- Psa 133:3 Like the dew of Hermon / That came down upon the mountains of Zion. / For there Jehovah commanded the blessing: / Life forever.
- Psa 134:1 (A Song of Ascents) Bless Jehovah now, / All you servants of Jehovah / Who stand by night in the house of Jehovah.
- Psa 134:2 Lift up your hands in the sanctuary, / And bless Jehovah.
- Psa 134:3 May Jehovah, who made heaven and earth, / Bless you from Zion.

#### **I. Psalm 133 is the praise of a saint, in his going up to Zion, concerning Jehovah's commanded blessing of life on brothers who dwell together in oneness; the blessing that is commanded whenever brothers are united under the anointing is "life forever," a full, free, unceasing stream of life:**

- A. The brothers' dwelling together in oneness is likened to the inestimable goodness of the precious ointment on the head of Aaron and to the incalculable pleasantness of the dew of Hermon on the mountains of Zion—vv. 1-3:

- Psa 133:1 (A Song of Ascents. Of David) Behold, how good and how pleasant it is / For brothers to dwell in unity!
- Psa 133:2 It is like the fine oil upon the head / That ran down upon the beard, / Upon Aaron's beard, / That ran down upon the hem of his garments;
- Psa 133:3 Like the dew of Hermon / That came down upon the mountains of Zion. / For there Jehovah commanded the blessing: / Life forever.

1. As a person typified by Aaron, the church as the one new man includes the Head with the Body as the corporate Christ, the corporate priesthood—Eph. 2:15; 1 Pet. 2:5.

Eph 2:15 Abolishing in His flesh the law of the commandments in ordinances, that He might create the two in Himself into one new man, so making peace,

1 Pet 2:5 You yourselves also, as living stones, are being built up as a spiritual house into a holy priesthood to offer up spiritual sacrifices acceptable to God through Jesus Christ.

2. As a place typified by Zion, the church is the dwelling place of God—Deut. 12:5-7, 11, 14, 18, 21, 26; Eph. 2:21-22; Rev. 21:3, 22.

Deut 12:5 But to the place which Jehovah your God will choose out of all your tribes to put His name, to His habitation, shall you seek, and there shall you go.

Deut 12:6 And there you shall bring your burnt offerings and your sacrifices and your tithes and the heave offering of your hand and your vows and your freewill offerings and the firstborn of your herd and of your flock;

Deut 12:7 And there you shall eat before Jehovah your God, and you and your households shall rejoice in all your undertakings, in which Jehovah your God has blessed you.

Deut 12:11 Then to the place where Jehovah your God will choose to cause His name to dwell, there you shall bring all that I am commanding you, your burnt offerings and your sacrifices, your tithes and the heave offering of your hand and all your choice vows which you vow to Jehovah.

Deut 12:14 But in the place which Jehovah will choose in one of your tribes, there you shall offer up your burnt offerings, and there you shall do all that I am commanding you.

Deut 12:18 But you shall eat them before Jehovah your God in the place which Jehovah your God will choose, you and your son and daughter, and your male servant and female servant,

and the Levite who is within your gates; and you shall rejoice before Jehovah your God in all your undertakings.

Deut 12:21 If the place where Jehovah your God will choose to put His name is too far away from you, you may slaughter from your herd and from your flock, which Jehovah has given you, as I have commanded you; and you may eat within your gates according to all that your soul desires;

Deut 12:26 But you shall take your holy things which you have and your vows, and go to the place which Jehovah will choose;

Eph 2:21 In whom all the building, being fitted together, is growing into a holy temple in the Lord;

Eph 2:22 In whom you also are being built together into a dwelling place of God in spirit.

Rev 21:3 And I heard a loud voice out of the throne, saying, Behold, the tabernacle of God is with men, and He will tabernacle with them, and they will be His peoples, and God Himself will be with them and be their God.

Rev 21:22 And I saw no temple in it, for the Lord God the Almighty and the Lamb are its temple.

B. The genuine all-inclusive oneness (the oneness of the all inclusive Spirit) is constituted with the spreading ointment and the descending dew for the gradual building up of Christ's Body in the divine dispensing of the Divine Trinity:

1. Psalm 133 is equivalent to Ephesians 4; when we are in the Body and are diligent to keep the oneness of the Spirit, we have the anointing of the all-inclusive Spirit (vv. 3-6); the anointing oil as the compound ointment is a type of the processed Triune God, the all-inclusive compound Spirit (Exo. 30:23-25):

Psa 133:1 Behold, how good and how pleasant it is / For brothers to dwell in unity!

Psa 133:2 It is like the fine oil upon the head / That ran down upon the beard, / Upon Aaron's beard, / That ran down upon the hem of his garments;

Psa 133:3 Like the dew of Hermon / That came down upon the mountains of Zion. / For there Jehovah commanded the blessing: / Life forever.

Eph 4:3 Being diligent to keep the oneness of the Spirit in the uniting bond of peace:

Eph 4:4 One Body and one Spirit, even as also you were called in one hope of your calling;

Eph 4:5 One Lord, one faith, one baptism;

Eph 4:6 One God and Father of all, who is over all and through all and in all.

Exo 30:23 You also take the finest spices: of flowing myrrh five hundred shekels, and of fragrant cinnamon half as much, two hundred fifty shekels, and of fragrant calamus two hundred fifty shekels,

Exo 30:24 And of cassia five hundred shekels, according to the shekel of the sanctuary, and a hin of olive oil.

Exo 30:25 And you shall make it a holy anointing oil, a fragrant ointment compounded according to the work of a compounder; it shall be a holy anointing oil.

a. The compound Spirit is the ultimate consummation of the processed Triune God with the divine attributes, the human virtues, Christ's death with its effectiveness, and Christ's resurrection with its power—Phil. 1:19.

Phil 1:19 For I know that for me this will turn out to salvation through your petition and the bountiful supply of the Spirit of Jesus Christ,

b. We are in the oneness that is the processed Triune God anointed, or "painted," into our being—2 Cor. 1:21-22; 1 John 2:20, 27.

2 Cor 1:21 But the One who firmly attaches us with you unto Christ and has anointed us is God,

2 Cor 1:22 He who has also sealed us and given the Spirit in our hearts as a pledge.

1 John 2:20 And you have an anointing from the Holy One, and all of you know.

1 John 2:27 And as for you, the anointing which you have received from Him abides in you, and you have no need that anyone teach you; but as His anointing teaches you concerning all things and is true and is not a lie, and even as it has taught you, abide in Him.

c. Day by day in the church life, all the ingredients of the divine and mystical compound ointment are being wrought into us; through the application of these ingredients to our inward being, we are spontaneously in the all-inclusive oneness—Eph. 4:3-4.

Eph 4:3 Being diligent to keep the oneness of the Spirit in the uniting bond of peace:

- Eph 4:4 One Body and one Spirit, even as also you were called in one hope of your calling;
- d. The ground of oneness is simply the processed Triune God applied to our being; the anointing of the compound, all-inclusive life-giving Spirit is the element of our oneness—v. 4; cf. John 4:24:
- Eph 4:4 One Body and one Spirit, even as also you were called in one hope of your calling;
- John 4:24 God is Spirit, and those who worship Him must worship in spirit and truthfulness.
- 1) If we act apart from the Spirit, who is in our spirit, we are divisive and lose the oneness—Eph. 4:3; cf. 1 Cor. 1:10; 2:14-15; 3:1.
- Eph 4:3 Being diligent to keep the oneness of the Spirit in the uniting bond of peace:
- 1 Cor 1:10 Now I beseech you, brothers, through the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, that you all speak the same thing and that there be no divisions among you, but that you be attuned in the same mind and in the same opinion.
- 1 Cor 2:14 But a soulish man does not receive the things of the Spirit of God, for they are foolishness to him and he is not able to know them because they are discerned spiritually.
- 1 Cor 2:15 But the spiritual man discerns all things, but he himself is discerned by no one.
- 1 Cor 3:1 And I, brothers, was not able to speak to you as to spiritual men, but as to fleshy, as to infants in Christ.
- 2) If we stay in the life-giving Spirit, we keep the oneness of the Spirit—cf. John 4:24; 1 Cor. 6:17.
- John 4:24 God is Spirit, and those who worship Him must worship in spirit and truthfulness.
- 1 Cor 6:17 But he who is joined to the Lord is one spirit.
- e. The compound Spirit is not for those who are individualistic; He is in and for the Body and for the priestly service that builds up the Body—Psa. 133:2; Exo. 30:26-31; Phil. 1:19; Rom. 15:16; 1 Pet. 2:5, 9.
- Psa 133:2 It is like the fine oil upon the head / That ran down upon the beard, / Upon Aaron's beard, / That ran down upon the hem of his garments;
- Exo 30:26 And with it you shall anoint the Tent of Meeting and the Ark of the Testimony,
- Exo 30:27 And the table and all its utensils, and the lampstand and its utensils, and the altar of incense,
- Exo 30:28 And the altar of burnt offering with all its utensils, and the laver and its base.
- Exo 30:29 Thus you shall sanctify them that they may be most holy; whatever touches them shall be holy.
- Exo 30:30 And you shall anoint Aaron and his sons and sanctify them that they may serve Me as priests.
- Exo 30:31 And you shall speak to the children of Israel, saying, This shall be a holy anointing oil to Me throughout your generations.
- Phil 1:19 For I know that for me this will turn out to salvation through your petition and the bountiful supply of the Spirit of Jesus Christ,
- Rom 15:16 That I might be a minister of Christ Jesus to the Gentiles, a laboring priest of the gospel of God, in order that the offering of the Gentiles might be acceptable, having been sanctified in the Holy Spirit.
- 1 Pet 2:5 You yourselves also, as living stones, are being built up as a spiritual house into a holy priesthood to offer up spiritual sacrifices acceptable to God through Jesus Christ.
- 1 Pet 2:9 But you are a chosen race, a royal priesthood, a holy nation, a people acquired for a possession, so that you may tell out the virtues of Him who has called you out of darkness into His marvelous light;
2. The dew of Hermon descending on the mountains of Zion signifies the descending, refreshing, watering, and saturating grace of life (3:7), the Triune God as our life supply for our enjoyment (2 Cor. 13:14):
- 1 Pet 3:7 Husbands, in like manner dwell together with them according to knowledge, as with the weaker, female vessel, assigning honor to them as also to fellow heirs of the grace of life, that your prayers may not be hindered.
- 2 Cor 13:14 The grace of the Lord Jesus Christ and the love of God and the fellowship of the Holy Spirit be with you all.

- a. In typology Hermon signifies the heavens, the highest place in the universe—cf. Eph. 1:3; Matt. 17:1-2.
 

Eph 1:3 Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who has blessed us with every spiritual blessing in the heavenlies in Christ,

Matt 17:1 And after six days Jesus took with Him Peter and James and John his brother, and brought them up to a high mountain privately.

Matt 17:2 And He was transfigured before them, and His face shone like the sun, and His garments became as white as the light.
- b. The mountains of Zion typify the local churches; there is one Zion, one church as one Body, but many mountains, many local churches—Rev. 1:11-12.
 

Rev 1:11 Saying, What you see write in a scroll and send it to the seven churches: to Ephesus and to Smyrna and to Pergamos and to Thyatira and to Sardis and to Philadelphia and to Laodicea.

Rev 1:12 And I turned to see the voice that spoke with me; and when I turned, I saw seven golden lampstands,
- c. Grace is God in Christ as the Spirit experienced, received, enjoyed, and gained by us—John 1:16-17; 1 Cor. 15:10; Gal. 2:20-21; Rom. 5:2, 17, 21.
 

John 1:16 For of His fullness we have all received, and grace upon grace.

John 1:17 For the law was given through Moses; grace and reality came through Jesus Christ.

1 Cor 15:10 But by the grace of God I am what I am; and His grace unto me did not turn out to be in vain, but, on the contrary, I labored more abundantly than all of them, yet not I but the grace of God which is with me.

Gal 2:20 I am crucified with Christ; and it is no longer I who live, but it is Christ who lives in me; and the life which I now live in the flesh I live in faith, the faith in the Son of God, who loved me and gave Himself up for me.

Gal 2:21 I do not nullify the grace of God; for if righteousness is through law, then Christ has died for nothing.

Rom 5:2 Through whom also we have obtained access by faith into this grace in which we stand and boast because of the hope of the glory of God.

Rom 5:17 For if, by the offense of the one, death reigned through the one, much more those who receive the abundance of grace and of the gift of righteousness will reign in life through the One, Jesus Christ.

Rom 5:21 In order that just as sin reigned in death, so also grace might reign through righteousness unto eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord.
- d. By remaining in the church life, we are preserved in the Lord's grace—Acts 4:33; 11:23.
 

Act 4:33 And with great power the apostles gave testimony of the resurrection of the Lord Jesus, and great grace was upon them all.

Act 11:23 Who, when he arrived and saw the grace of God, rejoiced and encouraged them all to remain with the Lord with purpose of heart;
- e. By the grace we receive on the mountains of Zion, we can live a life that is impossible for people in the world to live—20:32; 2 Cor. 12:7-9.
 

Act 20:32 And now I commit you to God and to the word of His grace, which is able to build you up and to give you the inheritance among all those who have been sanctified.

2 Cor 12:7 And because of the transcendence of the revelations, in order that I might not be exceedingly lifted up, there was given to me a thorn in the flesh, a messenger of Satan, that he might buffet me, in order that I might not be exceedingly lifted up.

2 Cor 12:8 Concerning this I entreated the Lord three times that it might depart from me.

2 Cor 12:9 And He has said to me, My grace is sufficient for you, for My power is perfected in weakness. Most gladly therefore I will rather boast in my weaknesses that the power of Christ might tabernacle over me.
- f. The Christian living must be the living of grace, the experience of grace—1:12; 1 Cor. 15:10; 2 Tim. 4:22:
 

2 Cor 1:12 For our boasting is this, the testimony of our conscience, that in singleness and sincerity of God, not in fleshly wisdom but in the grace of God, we have conducted ourselves in the world, and more abundantly toward you.

- 1 Cor 15:10 But by the grace of God I am what I am; and His grace unto me did not turn out to be in vain, but, on the contrary, I labored more abundantly than all of them, yet not I but the grace of God which is with me.
- 2 Tim 4:22 The Lord be with your spirit. Grace be with you.
- 1) We have faith and love through the Lord's super-abounding grace—1 Tim. 1:14.  
1 Tim 1:14 And the grace of our Lord superabounded with faith and love in Christ Jesus.
  - 2) By grace we receive the salvation in life through Christ's resurrection and ascension—Eph. 2:5-8.  
Eph 2:5 Even when we were dead in offenses, made us alive together with Christ (by grace you have been saved)  
Eph 2:6 And raised us up together with Him and seated us together with Him in the heavenlies in Christ Jesus,  
Eph 2:7 That He might display in the ages to come the surpassing riches of His grace in kindness toward us in Christ Jesus.  
Eph 2:8 For by grace you have been saved through faith, and this not of yourselves; it is the gift of God;
  - 3) We have obtained access into and stand in God's abounding grace—Rom. 5:2.  
Rom 5:2 Through whom also we have obtained access by faith into this grace in which we stand and boast because of the hope of the glory of God.
  - 4) In this grace we can enjoy God's eternal comfort and good hope—2 Thes. 2:16.  
2 Thes 2:16 Now our Lord Jesus Christ Himself and God our Father, who has loved us and given us eternal comfort and good hope in grace,
  - 5) We can come forward with boldness to the throne of grace to find grace for timely help—Heb. 4:16; cf. Eph. 2:22.  
Heb 4:16 Let us therefore come forward with boldness to the throne of grace that we may receive mercy and find grace for timely help.  
Eph 2:22 In whom you also are being built together into a dwelling place of God in spirit.
  - 6) We can receive God's abounding supply of all grace—2 Cor. 9:8.  
2 Cor 9:8 And God is able to make all grace abound unto you, that, in everything always having all sufficiency, you may abound unto every good work;
  - 7) We can constantly enjoy God's multiplying grace—1 Pet. 1:2b; 2 Pet. 1:2; Rev. 22:21.  
1 Pet 1:2b ... Grace to you and peace be multiplied.  
2 Pet 1:2 Grace to you and peace be multiplied in the full knowledge of God and of Jesus our Lord;  
Rev 22:21 The grace of the Lord Jesus be with all the saints. Amen.
  - 8) We can enjoy God's greater grace through humility—James 4:6; 1 Pet. 5:5.  
James 4:6 But He gives greater grace; therefore it says, "God resists the proud but gives grace to the humble."  
1 Pet 5:5 In like manner, younger men, be subject to elders; and all of you gird yourselves with humility toward one another, because God resists the proud but gives grace to the humble.
  - 9) In our experience of the grace in God's economy, we enjoy the Lord's presence in our spirit—2 Tim. 4:22; cf. Luke 1:28, 30.  
2 Tim 4:22 The Lord be with your spirit. Grace be with you.  
Luke 1:28 And he came to her and said, Rejoice, you who have been graced! The Lord is with you.  
Luke 1:30 And the angel said to her, Do not be afraid, Mary, for you have found grace with God.
  - 10) We need to live out Christ as God's righteousness by the grace of God—Gal. 2:20-21.  
Gal 2:20 I am crucified with Christ; and it is no longer I who live, but it is Christ who lives in me; and the life which I now live in the flesh I live in faith, the faith in the Son of God, who loved me and gave Himself up for me.

- Gal 2:21 I do not nullify the grace of God; for if righteousness is through law, then Christ has died for nothing.
- 11) We need to experience the perfecting of the Lord's sufficient grace, Christ's overshadowing power, in our weakness—2 Cor. 12:9.  
 2 Cor 12:9 And He has said to me, My grace is sufficient for you, for My power is perfected in weakness. Most gladly therefore I will rather boast in my weaknesses that the power of Christ might tabernacle over me.
  - 12) By grace we can overcome the usurpation of temporal and uncertain riches and become generous in ministering to the needy saints—8:1-2.  
 2 Cor 8:1 Furthermore we make known to you, brothers, the grace of God which has been given in the churches of Macedonia,  
 2 Cor 8:2 That in much proving of affliction the abundance of their joy and the depth of their poverty abounded unto the riches of their liberality;
  - 13) The God of all grace perfects, establishes, strengthens, and grounds us through our sufferings—1 Pet. 5:10.  
 1 Pet 5:10 But the God of all grace, He who has called you into His eternal glory in Christ Jesus, after you have suffered a little while, will Himself perfect, establish, strengthen, and ground you.
  - 14) We need to be good stewards of the varied grace of God—4:10; Eph. 3:2.  
 1 Pet 4:10 Each one, as he has received a gift, ministering it among yourselves as good stewards of the varied grace of God.  
 Eph 3:2 If indeed you have heard of the stewardship of the grace of God which was given to me for you,
  - 15) Our word should convey Christ as grace to others—4:29-30.  
 Eph 4:29 Let no corrupt word proceed out of your mouth, but only that which is good for building up, according to the need, that it may give grace to those who hear.  
 Eph 4:30 And do not grieve the Holy Spirit of God, in whom you were sealed unto the day of redemption.
  - 16) We need to experience Christ as grace to be a surpassing one and to labor abundantly for the Lord—1 Cor. 15:10.  
 1 Cor 15:10 But by the grace of God I am what I am; and His grace unto me did not turn out to be in vain, but, on the contrary, I labored more abundantly than all of them, yet not I but the grace of God which is with me.
  - 17) We need to receive the abundance of grace and of the gift of righteousness to reign in life—Rom. 5:17, 21.  
 Rom 5:17 For if, by the offense of the one, death reigned through the one, much more those who receive the abundance of grace and of the gift of righteousness will reign in life through the One, Jesus Christ.  
 Rom 5:21 In order that just as sin reigned in death, so also grace might reign through righteousness unto eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord.
- g. The grace given to the local churches in the dark age of the church's degradation is for the believers who seek to answer the Lord's calling to be His overcomers—Rev. 1:4.  
 Rev 1:4 John to the seven churches which are in Asia: Grace to you and peace from Him who is and who was and who is coming, and from the seven Spirits who are before His throne,
  - h. The grace of the Lord Jesus Christ dispensed to His believers throughout the New Testament age consummates in the New Jerusalem as the consummation of God's good pleasure in joining and mingling Himself with man for His enlargement and eternal expression—22:21.  
 Rev 22:21 The grace of the Lord Jesus be with all the saints. Amen.
3. In the church life we are daily anointed and graced—Eph. 1:13, 6.  
 Eph 1:13 In whom you also, having heard the word of the truth, the gospel of your salvation, in Him also believing, you were sealed with the Holy Spirit of the promise,

- Eph 1:6 To the praise of the glory of His grace, with which He graced us in the Beloved;
4. The anointing of the Spirit and the supply of grace make it possible for us to live in oneness.
  5. The more we experience Christ as the life-giving Spirit, the more our natural constitution and disposition are reduced; as they are reduced through our experience of the Triune God with His divine attributes, we are perfected into one—John 17:23; Eph. 4:1-3.
- John 17:23 I in them, and You in Me, that they may be perfected into one, that the world may know that You have sent Me and have loved them even as You have loved Me.
- Eph 4:1 I beseech you therefore, I, the prisoner in the Lord, to walk worthily of the calling with which you were called,
- Eph 4:2 With all lowliness and meekness, with long-suffering, bearing one another in love,
- Eph 4:3 Being diligent to keep the oneness of the Spirit in the uniting bond of peace:

## **II. As the conclusion to Psalm 133 and as the last of the Songs of Ascents, Psalm 134 is the praise of a saint, in his going up to Zion, concerning the charge and the blessing of the children of Israel to the serving priests in the house of God:**

- Psa 133:1 (A Song of Ascents. Of David) Behold, how good and how pleasant it is / For brothers to dwell in unity!
- Psa 133:2 It is like the fine oil upon the head / That ran down upon the beard, / Upon Aaron's beard, / That ran down upon the hem of his garments;
- Psa 133:3 Like the dew of Hermon / That came down upon the mountains of Zion. / For there Jehovah commanded the blessing: / Life forever.
- Psa 134:1 (A Song of Ascents) Bless Jehovah now, / All you servants of Jehovah / Who stand by night in the house of Jehovah.
- Psa 134:2 Lift up your hands in the sanctuary, / And bless Jehovah.
- Psa 134:3 May Jehovah, who made heaven and earth, / Bless you from Zion.
- A. Psalm 134 indicates that the highest people, those who are in Zion, can bless everyone and teach everyone—vv. 1-2; cf. Gen. 47:10; 48:20; 49:28.
 

Psa 134:1 Bless Jehovah now, / All you servants of Jehovah / Who stand by night in the house of Jehovah.

Psa 134:2 Lift up your hands in the sanctuary, / And bless Jehovah.

Gen 47:10 And Jacob blessed Pharaoh and went forth from Pharaoh's presence.

Gen 48:20 And he blessed them that day, saying, By you Israel will pronounce blessings, saying, / God make you like Ephraim and like Manasseh. Thus he set Ephraim before Manasseh.

Gen 49:28 All these are the twelve tribes of Israel, and this is what their father spoke to them when he blessed them; he blessed them, each one according to his blessing.
  - B. The blessing comes from Zion, from the highest peak, from the ones who have attained to the top, to the position of the overcomers—Psa. 134:3.
 

Psa 134:3 May Jehovah, who made heaven and earth, / Bless you from Zion.
  - C. In every age and century God's blessing has come to the church because of the overcomers—cf. Rev. 2:7; Num. 6:23-27.
 

Rev 2:7 He who has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the churches. To him who overcomes, to him I will give to eat of the tree of life, which is in the Paradise of God.

Num 6:23 Speak to Aaron and to his sons, saying, Thus you shall bless the children of Israel; you shall say to them,

Num 6:24 Jehovah bless you and keep you;

Num 6:25 Jehovah make His face shine upon you and be gracious to you;

Num 6:26 Jehovah lift up His countenance upon you and give you peace.

Num 6:27 So shall they put My name upon the children of Israel, that I Myself may bless them.

# CRYSTALLIZATION-STUDY OUTLINES

## THE PSALMS (2)

### Message Eleven

### The Recovery of the Earth through God's Reigning in Christ and His Kingdom

Scripture Reading: Psa. 2:8-9; 8:1; 22:27-28;  
48:1-2; 72:8, 19; 93:1; 97:1; 145:1, 11-13

- Psa 2:8 Ask of Me, / And I will give the nations as Your inheritance / And the limits of the earth as Your possession.  
Psa 2:9 You will break them with an iron rod; / You will shatter them like a potter's vessel.  
Psa 8:1 O Jehovah our Lord, / How excellent is Your name / In all the earth, / You who have set Your glory over the heavens!
- Psa 22:27 All the ends of the earth / Will remember and return to Jehovah, / And all families of the nations / Will worship before You;  
Psa 22:28 For the kingdom is Jehovah's, / And He rules among the nations.  
Psa 48:1 Great is Jehovah, / And much to be praised / In the city of our God, / In His holy mountain.  
Psa 48:2 Beautiful in elevation, / The joy of the whole earth, / Is Mount Zion, the sides of the north, / The city of the great King.  
Psa 72:8 And He will have dominion from sea to sea / And from the River unto the ends of the earth.  
Psa 72:19 And blessed be His glorious name forever; / And may His glory fill the whole earth. / Amen and Amen.  
Psa 93:1 Jehovah reigns; He is clothed with majesty. / Jehovah is clothed, He has girded Himself, with strength. / Indeed the world has been established; it will not be moved.  
Psa 97:1 Jehovah reigns! Let the earth be glad; / Let the many islands rejoice.  
Psa 145:1 I will extol You, O my God and King; / And I will bless Your name forever and ever.  
Psa 145:11 They will speak of the glory of Your kingdom / And tell of Your power,  
Psa 145:12 To make known to the sons of men Your mighty acts / And the glorious splendor of Your kingdom.  
Psa 145:13 Your kingdom is an eternal kingdom, / And Your dominion is throughout all generations.

#### I. It is crucial that we have a clear understanding of the extract, the spirit, of the Psalms—2:6-8; 26:8; 36:8-9; 46:4; 48:1-2; 72:8, 19:

- Psa 2:6 But I have installed My King / Upon Zion, My holy mountain.  
Psa 2:7 I will recount the decree of Jehovah; / He said to Me: You are My Son; / Today I have begotten You.  
Psa 2:8 Ask of Me, / And I will give the nations as Your inheritance / And the limits of the earth as Your possession.  
Psa 26:8 O Jehovah, I love the habitation of Your house, / And the place where Your glory abides.  
Psa 36:8 They are saturated with the fatness of Your house, / And You cause them to drink of the river of Your pleasures.  
Psa 36:9 For with You is the fountain of life; / In Your light we see light.  
Psa 46:4 There is a river whose streams gladden the city of God, / The holy place of the tabernacles of the Most High.  
Psa 48:1 Great is Jehovah, / And much to be praised / In the city of our God, / In His holy mountain.  
Psa 48:2 Beautiful in elevation, / The joy of the whole earth, / Is Mount Zion, the sides of the north, / The city of the great King.  
Psa 72:8 And He will have dominion from sea to sea / And from the River unto the ends of the earth.  
Psa 72:19 And blessed be His glorious name forever; / And may His glory fill the whole earth. / Amen and Amen.
- A. The spirit, the reality, the characteristic, of the divine revelation in the book of Psalms is Christ as the centrality and universality of the eternal economy of God—Luke 24:44.  
Luke 24:44 And He said to them, These are My words which I spoke to you while I was still with you, that all the things written in the Law of Moses and the Prophets and Psalms concerning Me must be fulfilled.
- B. Christ is first the embodiment of the Triune God, then the house, the habitation of God (signified by the temple), the kingdom of God (signified by the city of Jerusalem), and the Ruler of the entire earth from the house of God and in the kingdom of God—Psa. 2:6-8; 36:8-9; 46:4; 48:1-2; 72:8, 19.  
Psa 2:6 But I have installed My King / Upon Zion, My holy mountain.

Psa 2:7 I will recount the decree of Jehovah; / He said to Me: You are My Son; / Today I have begotten You.  
Psa 2:8 Ask of Me, / And I will give the nations as Your inheritance / And the limits of the earth as Your possession.  
Psa 36:8 They are saturated with the fatness of Your house, / And You cause them to drink of the river of Your pleasures.  
Psa 36:9 For with You is the fountain of life; / In Your light we see light.  
Psa 46:4 There is a river whose streams gladden the city of God, / The holy place of the tabernacles of the Most High.  
Psa 48:1 Great is Jehovah, / And much to be praised / In the city of our God, / In His holy mountain.  
Psa 48:2 Beautiful in elevation, / The joy of the whole earth, / Is Mount Zion, the sides of the north, / The city of the great King.  
Psa 72:8 And He will have dominion from sea to sea / And from the River unto the ends of the earth.  
Psa 72:19 And blessed be His glorious name forever; / And may His glory fill the whole earth. / Amen and Amen.

C. God desires to have an organic habitation on earth, and this habitation is the aggregate of the saints gained by God through the terminating death and germinating resurrection of the all-inclusive Christ—22:22; 26:8:

Psa 22:22 I will declare Your name to my brothers; / In the midst of the assembly I will praise You.

Psa 26:8 O Jehovah, I love the habitation of Your house, / And the place where Your glory abides.

1. The saints will be the eternal manifestation and expression of the processed and consummated Triune God, and He will be everything to them in His all-inclusive Christ—Rev. 21:2, 11, 23.

Rev 21:2 And I saw the holy city, New Jerusalem, coming down out of heaven from God, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband.

Rev 21:11 Having the glory of God. Her light was like a most precious stone, like a jasper stone, as clear as crystal.

Rev 21:23 And the city has no need of the sun or of the moon that they should shine in it, for the glory of God illumined it, and its lamp is the Lamb.

2. The Triune God will reign on the earth through such an organism in the new universe—11:15; 22:1-5.

Rev 11:15 And the seventh angel trumpeted; and there were loud voices in heaven, saying, The kingdom of the world has become the kingdom of our Lord and of His Christ, and He will reign forever and ever.

Rev 22:1 And he showed me a river of water of life, bright as crystal, proceeding out of the throne of God and of the Lamb in the middle of its street.

Rev 22:2 And on this side and on that side of the river was the tree of life, producing twelve fruits, yielding its fruit each month; and the leaves of the tree are for the healing of the nations.

Rev 22:3 And there will no longer be a curse. And the throne of God and of the Lamb will be in it, and His slaves will serve Him;

Rev 22:4 And they will see His face, and His name will be on their forehead.

Rev 22:5 And night will be no more; and they have no need of the light of a lamp and of the light of the sun, for the Lord God will shine upon them; and they will reign forever and ever.

## II. God created a corporate man to express Himself with His image and to represent Him by exercising His dominion over all the earth—Gen. 1:26-28:

Gen 1:26 And God said, Let Us make man in Our image, according to Our likeness; and let them have dominion over the fish of the sea and over the birds of heaven and over the cattle and over all the earth and over every creeping thing that creeps upon the earth.

Gen 1:27 And God created man in His own image; in the image of God He created him; male and female He created them.

Gen 1:28 And God blessed them; and God said to them, Be fruitful and multiply, and fill the earth and subdue it, and have dominion over the fish of the sea and over the birds of heaven and over every living thing that moves upon the earth.

A. God's intention in giving man dominion is to subdue God's enemy, Satan, who rebelled against God; to recover the earth, which was usurped by Satan; and to exercise God's

authority over the earth in order that the kingdom of God may come to the earth, the will of God may be done on the earth, and the glory of God may be manifested on the earth—Matt. 6:10, 13b; Rev. 11:15.

Matt 6:10 Your kingdom come; Your will be done, as in heaven, so also on earth.

Matt 6:13b ... For Yours is the kingdom and the power and the glory forever. Amen.

Rev 11:15 And the seventh angel trumpeted; and there were loud voices in heaven, saying, The kingdom of the world has become the kingdom of our Lord and of His Christ, and He will reign forever and ever.

- B. Man is especially related to the earth, and the area where God desires man to rule is the earth; God needs man to recover the earth from the usurping hand of Satan, causing Satan to suffer loss on the earth—Gen. 1:26-28; Psalms 8:1.

Gen 1:26 And God said, Let Us make man in Our image, according to Our likeness; and let them have dominion over the fish of the sea and over the birds of heaven and over the cattle and over all the earth and over every creeping thing that creeps upon the earth.

Gen 1:27 And God created man in His own image; in the image of God He created him; male and female He created them.

Gen 1:28 And God blessed them; and God said to them, Be fruitful and multiply, and fill the earth and subdue it, and have dominion over the fish of the sea and over the birds of heaven and over every living thing that moves upon the earth.

Psalms 8:1 O Jehovah our Lord, / How excellent is Your name / In all the earth, / You who have set Your glory over the heavens!

- C. God's intention that man would express God in His image and represent God with His dominion is fulfilled not in Adam as the first man, the old man, but in Christ as the second man, the new man, comprising Christ Himself as the Head and the church as His Body—Eph. 1:22-23; 2:15; 4:15-16, 24; Col. 3:10-11.

Eph 1:22 And He subjected all things under His feet and gave Him to be Head over all things to the church,

Eph 1:23 Which is His Body, the fullness of the One who fills all in all.

Eph 2:15 Abolishing in His flesh the law of the commandments in ordinances, that He might create the two in Himself into one new man, so making peace,

Eph 4:15 But holding to truth in love, we may grow up into Him in all things, who is the Head, Christ,

Eph 4:16 Out from whom all the Body, being joined together and being knit together through every joint of the rich supply and through the operation in the measure of each one part, causes the growth of the Body unto the building up of itself in love.

Eph 4:24 And put on the new man, which was created according to God in righteousness and holiness of the reality.

Col 3:10 And have put on the new man, which is being renewed unto full knowledge according to the image of Him who created him,

Col 3:11 Where there cannot be Greek and Jew, circumcision and uncircumcision, barbarian, Scythian, slave, free man, but Christ is all and in all.

- D. The Lord Jesus, the King, taught us to pray, saying, "Your kingdom come; Your will be done, as in heaven, so also on earth"—Matt. 6:10:

Matt 6:10 Your kingdom come; Your will be done, as in heaven, so also on earth.

1. The kingdom is a realm in which God exercises His authority so that He can express His glory—v. 13.

Matt 6:13 And do not bring us into temptation, but deliver us from the evil one. For Yours is the kingdom and the power and the glory forever. Amen.

2. After the rebellion of Satan, the earth fell under his usurping hand; thus, the will of God could not be done on earth as in heaven; hence, God created man with the intention of recovering the earth for Himself—Ezek. 28:17; Isa. 14:13-15; Gen. 1:26-28.

Ezek 28:17 Your heart was lifted up because of your beauty; you corrupted your wisdom by reason of your brightness. I cast you to the ground; I presented you before kings that they may look at you.

- Isa 14:13 But you, you said in your heart: / I will ascend to heaven; / Above the stars of God / I will exalt my throne. / And I will sit upon the mount of assembly / In the uttermost parts of the north.
- Isa 14:14 I will ascend above the heights of the clouds; / I will make myself like the Most High.
- Isa 14:15 But you will be brought down to Sheol, / To the uttermost parts of the pit.
- Gen 1:26 And God said, Let Us make man in Our image, according to Our likeness; and let them have dominion over the fish of the sea and over the birds of heaven and over the cattle and over all the earth and over every creeping thing that creeps upon the earth.
- Gen 1:27 And God created man in His own image; in the image of God He created him; male and female He created them.
- Gen 1:28 And God blessed them; and God said to them, Be fruitful and multiply, and fill the earth and subdue it, and have dominion over the fish of the sea and over the birds of heaven and over every living thing that moves upon the earth.
3. After the fall of man, Christ came to bring the heavenly rule to earth so that the earth would be recovered for God's interest and so that the will of God could be done on earth as in heaven—Matt. 2:2; 27:11; 4:17; 12:28.
- Matt 2:2 Saying, Where is He who has been born King of the Jews? For we saw His star at its rising and have come to worship Him.
- Matt 27:11 And Jesus stood before the governor, and the governor questioned Him, saying, Are You the King of the Jews? And Jesus said, It is as you say.
- Matt 4:17 From that time Jesus began to proclaim and to say, Repent, for the kingdom of the heavens has drawn near.
- Matt 12:28 But if I, by the Spirit of God, cast out the demons, then the kingdom of God has come upon you.
4. The church brings in the kingdom; the work of the church is to bring in the kingdom of God—6:10; 12:22-29; Rev. 11:15; 12:10.
- Matt 6:10 Your kingdom come; Your will be done, as in heaven, so also on earth.
- Matt 12:22 Then there was brought to Him one possessed by a demon, blind and dumb, and He healed him, so that the dumb man spoke and saw.
- Matt 12:23 And all the crowds were amazed and said, Is this not the Son of David?
- Matt 12:24 But the Pharisees, hearing this, said, This man does not cast out the demons except by Beelzebul, ruler of the demons.
- Matt 12:25 But knowing their thoughts, He said to them, Every kingdom divided against itself becomes desolate, and every city or house divided against itself will not stand.
- Matt 12:26 And if Satan casts out Satan, he is divided against himself. How then will his kingdom stand?
- Matt 12:27 And if I, by Beelzebul, cast out the demons, by whom do your sons cast them out? Therefore they shall be your judges.
- Matt 12:28 But if I, by the Spirit of God, cast out the demons, then the kingdom of God has come upon you.
- Matt 12:29 Or how can anyone enter into the house of the strong man and plunder his goods unless he first binds the strong man? And then he will thoroughly plunder his house.
- Rev 11:15 And the seventh angel trumpeted; and there were loud voices in heaven, saying, The kingdom of the world has become the kingdom of our Lord and of His Christ, and He will reign forever and ever.
- Rev 12:10 And I heard a loud voice in heaven, saying, Now has come the salvation and the power and the kingdom of our God and the authority of His Christ, for the accuser of our brothers has been cast down, who accuses them before our God day and night.
5. The believers must pray for the coming of the kingdom until the earth is fully recovered for God's will in the coming kingdom age—Matt. 18:18-19.
- Matt 18:18 Truly I say to you, Whatever you bind on the earth shall have been bound in heaven, and whatever you loose on the earth shall have been loosed in heaven.
- Matt 18:19 Again, truly I say to you that if two of you are in harmony on earth concerning any matter for which they ask, it will be done for them from My Father who is in the heavens.

### III. The book of Psalms unveils the recovery of the earth through God's reigning in Christ and His kingdom—2:8-9; 22:27-28; 48:1-2; 72:8, 19; 93:1; 97:1; 145:1, 11-13:

- Psa 2:8 Ask of Me, / And I will give the nations as Your inheritance / And the limits of the earth as Your possession.
- Psa 2:9 You will break them with an iron rod; / You will shatter them like a potter's vessel.
- Psa 22:27 All the ends of the earth / Will remember and return to Jehovah, / And all families of the nations / Will worship before You;
- Psa 22:28 For the kingdom is Jehovah's, / And He rules among the nations.
- Psa 48:1 Great is Jehovah, / And much to be praised / In the city of our God, / In His holy mountain.
- Psa 48:2 Beautiful in elevation, / The joy of the whole earth, / Is Mount Zion, the sides of the north, / The city of the great King.
- Psa 72:8 And He will have dominion from sea to sea / And from the River unto the ends of the earth.
- Psa 72:19 And blessed be His glorious name forever; / And may His glory fill the whole earth. / Amen and Amen.
- Psa 93:1 Jehovah reigns; He is clothed with majesty. / Jehovah is clothed, He has girded Himself, with strength. / Indeed the world has been established; it will not be moved.
- Psa 97:1 Jehovah reigns! Let the earth be glad; / Let the many islands rejoice.
- Psa 145:1 I will extol You, O my God and King; / And I will bless Your name forever and ever.
- Psa 145:11 They will speak of the glory of Your kingdom / And tell of Your power,
- Psa 145:12 To make known to the sons of men Your mighty acts / And the glorious splendor of Your kingdom.
- Psa 145:13 Your kingdom is an eternal kingdom, / And Your dominion is throughout all generations.

A. Christ will set up His universal kingdom with the nations as His inheritance and the ends of the earth as His possession; He will rule the nations with an iron rod—2:8-9; Rev. 11:15.

- Psa 2:8 Ask of Me, / And I will give the nations as Your inheritance / And the limits of the earth as Your possession.
- Psa 2:9 You will break them with an iron rod; / You will shatter them like a potter's vessel.
- Rev 11:15 And the seventh angel trumpeted; and there were loud voices in heaven, saying, The kingdom of the world has become the kingdom of our Lord and of His Christ, and He will reign forever and ever.

B. In Psalm 8 the name of the incarnated, crucified, resurrected, ascended, and exalted Jesus is excellent in the earth according to the divine revelation.

- Psa 8:1 (To the choir director: on the gittith. A Psalm of David) O Jehovah our Lord, / How excellent is Your name / In all the earth, / You who have set Your glory over the heavens!
- Psa 8:2 Out of the mouths of babes and sucklings / You have established strength / Because of Your adversaries, / To stop the enemy and the avenger.
- Psa 8:3 When I see Your heavens, the works of Your fingers, / The moon and the stars, which You have ordained,
- Psa 8:4 What is mortal man, that You remember him, / And the son of man, that You visit him?
- Psa 8:5 You have made him a little lower than angels / And have crowned him with glory and honor.
- Psa 8:6 For You have caused him to rule over the works of Your hands; / You have put all things under his feet:
- Psa 8:7 All sheep and oxen, / As well as the beasts of the field,
- Psa 8:8 The birds of heaven and the fish of the sea, / Whatever passes through the paths of the seas.
- Psa 8:9 O Jehovah our Lord, / How excellent is Your name / In all the earth!

C. The church ushers in Christ's kingdom for Christ to rule over the nations—22:27-28:

- Psa 22:27 All the ends of the earth / Will remember and return to Jehovah, / And all families of the nations / Will worship before You;
- Psa 22:28 For the kingdom is Jehovah's, / And He rules among the nations.
1. The church, produced by Christ's resurrection, is the reality of the kingdom and a precursor to the manifestation of the kingdom in the millennium—Matt. 16:18-19; Rom. 14:17.
- Matt 16:18 And I also say to you that you are Peter, and upon this rock I will build My church, and the gates of Hades shall not prevail against it.
- Matt 16:19 I will give to you the keys of the kingdom of the heavens, and whatever you bind on the earth shall have been bound in the heavens, and whatever you loose on the earth shall have been loosed in the heavens.

Rom 14:17 For the kingdom of God is not eating and drinking, but righteousness and peace and joy in the Holy Spirit.

2. Jehovah as Christ will rule over the nations in the millennial kingdom—Psa. 22:28; 2:8-9; Rev. 19:15; 20:4, 6.

Psa 22:28 For the kingdom is Jehovah's, / And He rules among the nations.

Psa 2:8 Ask of Me, / And I will give the nations as Your inheritance / And the limits of the earth as Your possession.

Psa 2:9 You will break them with an iron rod; / You will shatter them like a potter's vessel.

Rev 19:15 And out of His mouth proceeds a sharp sword, that with it He might smite the nations; and He will shepherd them with an iron rod; and He treads the winepress of the fury of the wrath of God the Almighty.

Rev 20:4 And I saw thrones, and they sat upon them, and judgment was given to them. And I saw the souls of those who had been beheaded because of the testimony of Jesus and because of the word of God, and of those who had not worshipped the beast nor his image, and had not received the mark on their forehead and on their hand; and they lived and reigned with Christ for a thousand years.

Rev 20:6 Blessed and holy is he who has part in the first resurrection; over these the second death has no authority, but they will be priests of God and of Christ and will reign with Him for a thousand years.

D. In Psalm 24 Christ is the King who will regain the entire earth through the church, His Body:

Psa 24:1 (A Psalm of David) The earth is Jehovah's, and its fullness, / The habitable land and those who dwell in it.

Psa 24:2 For it is He who founded it upon the seas / And established it upon the streams.

Psa 24:3 Who may ascend the mountain of Jehovah, / And who may stand in His holy place?

Psa 24:4 He who has clean hands and a pure heart, / Who has not lifted up his soul to falsehood / Or sworn deceitfully.

Psa 24:5 He will receive blessing from Jehovah, / And righteousness from the God of his salvation.

Psa 24:6 This is the generation of those who seek Him, / Those who seek Your face, even Jacob. Selah.

Psa 24:7 Lift up your heads, O gates; / And be lifted up, O long enduring doors; / And the King of glory will come in.

Psa 24:8 Who is the King of glory? / Jehovah strong and mighty! / Jehovah mighty in battle!

Psa 24:9 Lift up your heads, O gates; / And lift up, O long enduring doors; / And the King of glory will come in.

Psa 24:10 Who is this King of glory? / Jehovah of hosts - / He is the King of glory! Selah.

1. At His second coming Christ will take possession of the earth, which has been given to Him as His possession—2:8; Rev. 10:1-2.

Psa 2:8 Ask of Me, / And I will give the nations as Your inheritance / And the limits of the earth as Your possession.

Rev 10:1 And I saw another strong Angel coming down out of heaven, clothed with a cloud; and the rainbow was upon His head, and His face was like the sun, and His feet like pillars of fire;

Rev 10:2 And He had in His hand a little opened scroll. And He placed His right foot on the sea and the left on the land;

2. He will establish God's kingdom on the whole earth, thus recovering God's right over the earth, which has been usurped by His enemy, Satan—Dan. 2:34-35; Rev. 11:15.

Dan 2:34 You were watching until a stone was cut out without hands, and it struck the image at its feet of iron and clay and crushed them.

Dan 2:35 Then the iron, the clay, the bronze, the silver, and the gold were crushed all at once, and they became like chaff from the summer threshing floors; and the wind carried them away so that no trace of them was found. And the stone that struck the image became a great mountain and filled the whole earth.

Rev 11:15 And the seventh angel trumpeted; and there were loud voices in heaven, saying, The kingdom of the world has become the kingdom of our Lord and of His Christ, and He will reign forever and ever.

- E. When the church is enlarged to a city, in which we enjoy God as our everything, God will subdue the peoples and the nations through the city and rule over all the earth in Christ as the great King—Psa. 46:4, 10; 47:2; 48:1-2.
- Psa 46:4 There is a river whose streams gladden the city of God, / The holy place of the tabernacles of the Most High.
- Psa 46:10 Be still and know that I am God. / I will be exalted among the nations; I will be exalted on earth.
- Psa 47:2 For Jehovah Most High is awesome: / A great King over all the earth.
- Psa 48:1 Great is Jehovah, / And much to be praised / In the city of our God, / In His holy mountain.
- Psa 48:2 Beautiful in elevation, / The joy of the whole earth, / Is Mount Zion, the sides of the north, / The city of the great King.
- F. Psalm 89 unveils God's intention that Christ, His Anointed, would possess the entire earth—vv. 3-4, 19-29, 34-37:
- Psa 89:3 I have made a covenant with My chosen one; / I have sworn to David My servant:
- Psa 89:4 I will establish your seed forever, / And I will build up your throne from generation to generation. Selah.
- Psa 89:19 Then You spoke in vision / Of Your Holy One, and You said, / I have given help to One who is mighty; / I have exalted One chosen from My people.
- Psa 89:20 I have found David My Servant; / With My holy oil I have anointed Him,
- Psa 89:21 With whom My hand will be established; / My arm will also strengthen Him.
- Psa 89:22 The enemy will not exact anything from Him, / Nor will the son of wickedness afflict Him.
- Psa 89:23 And I will crush His adversaries before Him, / And I will strike those who hate Him.
- Psa 89:24 And My faithfulness and My lovingkindness will be with Him, / And in My name His horn will be exalted.
- Psa 89:25 And I will set His hand on the sea / And His right hand on the rivers.
- Psa 89:26 He will call upon Me, saying, You are My Father, / My God and the rock of My salvation.
- Psa 89:27 I will also make Him the Firstborn, / The highest of the kings of the earth.
- Psa 89:28 I will keep My lovingkindness for Him forever, / And My covenant will stand firm with Him.
- Psa 89:29 And I will establish His seed forever, / And His throne as the days of heaven.
- Psa 89:34 I will not profane My covenant, / Nor will I change what has gone forth from My lips.
- Psa 89:35 Once I have sworn by My holiness; / I will not lie to David.
- Psa 89:36 His seed shall endure forever, / And His throne, like the sun before Me;
- Psa 89:37 It shall be established forever like the moon; / And the witness in the skies is firm. Selah.
1. In verses 19 and 20 Christ, the unique One in God's record (87:6), has become God's Holy One, God's mighty One, God's anointed One (Acts 2:27; Isa. 9:6; Matt. 1:16).
- Psa 89:19 Then You spoke in vision / Of Your Holy One, and You said, / I have given help to One who is mighty; / I have exalted One chosen from My people.
- Psa 89:20 I have found David My Servant; / With My holy oil I have anointed Him,
- Psa 87:6 Jehovah will count / When He records the peoples: / This One was born there. Selah.
- Act 2:27 Because You will not abandon my soul to Hades, nor will you permit Your Holy One to see corruption.
- Isa 9:6 For a child is born to us, / A Son is given to us; / And the government / Is upon His shoulder; / And His name will be called / Wonderful Counselor, / Mighty God, / Eternal Father, / Prince of Peace.
- Matt 1:16 And Jacob begot Joseph the husband of Mary, of whom was born Jesus, who is called Christ.
2. He has become the Firstborn and "the highest of the kings of the earth"—Psa. 89:27; Rom. 8:29; Rev. 1:5a.
- Psa 89:27 I will also make Him the Firstborn, / The highest of the kings of the earth.
- Rom 8:29 Because those whom He foreknew, He also predestinated to be conformed to the image of His Son, that He might be the Firstborn among many brothers;
- Rev 1:5a And from Jesus Christ, the faithful Witness, the Firstborn of the dead, and the Ruler of the kings of the earth ...
3. God will extend the territory of this unique One so that He will possess the entire earth, setting "His hand on the sea / And His right hand on the rivers"—Psa. 89:25; cf. Rev. 10:1-2.
- Psa 89:25 And I will set His hand on the sea / And His right hand on the rivers.

- Rev 10:1 And I saw another strong Angel coming down out of heaven, clothed with a cloud; and the rainbow was upon His head, and His face was like the sun, and His feet like pillars of fire;
- Rev 10:2 And He had in His hand a little opened scroll. And He placed His right foot on the sea and the left on the land;
4. The fact that Christ's territory will be extended to all the rivers indicates that Christ will possess the whole earth—Psa. 2:8.
- Psa 2:8 Ask of Me, / And I will give the nations as Your inheritance / And the limits of the earth as Your possession.
- G. Psalms 93—101 shout joyfully that God will recover His full title and right over the whole earth through the reign of Christ:  
Psa 93-101 (be omitted.)
1. These psalms reveal that Christ's reign is through the house and city of God—93:5; 96:6; 99:1-2; 100:1-4; 101:8.
- Psa 93:5 Your testimonies are very sure; / Holiness befits Your house, / O Jehovah, forevermore.
- Psa 96:6 Majesty and splendor are before Him; / Strength and beauty are in His sanctuary.
- Psa 99:1 Jehovah reigns; let the peoples tremble. / He is enthroned between the cherubim; let the earth shake.
- Psa 99:2 Jehovah is great in Zion, / And He is exalted over all the peoples.
- Psa 100:1 Make a joyful noise to Jehovah, all the earth.
- Psa 100:2 Serve Jehovah with rejoicing; / Come before His presence with joyful singing.
- Psa 100:3 Know that it is Jehovah who is God; / It is He who has made us and not we ourselves. / We are His people and the sheep of His pasture.
- Psa 100:4 Enter His gates with thanksgiving, / His courts with praise; / Give thanks to Him; bless His name.
- Psa 101:8 Morning by morning I will destroy / All the wicked of the land, / In order to cut off from the city of Jehovah / All the workers of iniquity.
2. God has the right over the earth because the earth with all its fullness—all the different peoples of all races and colors—was created by Him—93:1:
- Psa 93:1 Jehovah reigns; He is clothed with majesty. / Jehovah is clothed, He has girded Himself, with strength. / Indeed the world has been established; it will not be moved.
- a. Thus, He is the Possessor of the earth and holds the title deed—24:1.
- Psa 24:1 The earth is Jehovah's, and its fullness, / The habitable land and those who dwell in it.
- b. He has the full right to claim the earth, and He will do it through the reign of Christ—2:8; Rev. 10:2; 11:15.
- Psa 2:8 Ask of Me, / And I will give the nations as Your inheritance / And the limits of the earth as Your possession.
- Rev 10:2 And He had in His hand a little opened scroll. And He placed His right foot on the sea and the left on the land;
- Rev 11:15 And the seventh angel trumpeted; and there were loud voices in heaven, saying, The kingdom of the world has become the kingdom of our Lord and of His Christ, and He will reign forever and ever.
3. Psalm 95 unveils that Jehovah as Christ is a great King who possesses the earth—vv. 4-7.
- Psa 95:4 In His hand are the depths of the earth, / The heights of the mountains are His also.
- Psa 95:5 The sea is His, and He made it; / And His hands formed the dry land.
- Psa 95:6 Come, let us worship and bow down; / Let us kneel before Jehovah our Maker.
- Psa 95:7 For He is our God, / And we are the people of His pasture / And the flock of His hand. / Today, if you hear His voice,
4. Psalm 96:3-13 indicates that Jehovah as Christ will come to judge the earth, the world, and the peoples with righteousness and truth and that He will reign over the nations; the word *peoples* in verses 3, 5, 7, 10, and 13 indicates that people of every race and color will be judged by Christ in His reign over the nations—cf. Matt. 25:31-46.
- Psa 96:3 Declare His glory among the nations, / His wondrous deeds among all the peoples.
- Psa 96:4 For Jehovah is great and much to be praised; / He is to be feared above all gods.

- Psa 96:5 For all the gods of the peoples are idols, / But Jehovah made the heavens.  
Psa 96:6 Majesty and splendor are before Him; / Strength and beauty are in His sanctuary.  
Psa 96:7 Ascribe to Jehovah, O families of the peoples, / Ascribe to Jehovah, glory and strength;  
Psa 96:8 Ascribe to Jehovah the glory of His name; / Bring an offering, and come into His courts.  
Psa 96:9 Worship Jehovah in holy splendor; / Tremble before Him, all the earth.  
Psa 96:10 Say among the nations, Jehovah reigns; / Indeed the world has been established; it will not be moved; / He will judge the peoples with equity.  
Psa 96:11 Let the heavens rejoice and the earth be glad; / Let the sea and its fullness roar.  
Psa 96:12 Let the field and all that is in it exult; / Then all the trees of the forest will sing for joy  
Psa 96:13 Before Jehovah, for He is coming; / For He is coming to judge the earth; / He will judge the world with righteousness, / And the peoples with His truth.
- Matt 25:31 But when the Son of Man comes in His glory and all the angels with Him, at that time He will sit on the throne of His glory.  
Matt 25:32 And all the nations will be gathered before Him, and He will separate them from one another, just as the shepherd separates the sheep from the goats.  
Matt 25:33 And He will set the sheep on His right hand and the goats on the left.  
Matt 25:34 Then the King will say to those on His right hand, Come, you who are blessed of My Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world.  
Matt 25:35 For I was hungry and you gave Me something to eat; I was thirsty and you gave Me a drink; I was a stranger and you took Me in,  
Matt 25:36 Naked and you clothed Me; I was sick and you visited Me; I was in prison and you came to Me.  
Matt 25:37 Then the righteous will answer Him, saying, Lord, when have we seen You hungry and have fed You, or thirsty and have given You a drink?  
Matt 25:38 And when have we seen You a stranger and have taken You in, or naked and have clothed You?  
Matt 25:39 And when have we seen You sick or in prison and have come to You?  
Matt 25:40 And the King will answer and say to them, Truly I say to you, Inasmuch as you have done it to one of these, the least of My brothers, you have done it to Me.  
Matt 25:41 Then He will say also to those on the left, Go away from Me, you who are cursed, into the eternal fire prepared for the devil and his angels.  
Matt 25:42 For I was hungry and you did not give Me anything to eat; I was thirsty and you did not give Me a drink;  
Matt 25:43 I was a stranger and you did not take Me in; naked and you did not clothe Me; sick and in prison, and you did not visit Me.  
Matt 25:44 Then they also will answer, saying, Lord, when have we seen You hungry or thirsty or a stranger or naked or sick or in prison and did not minister to You?  
Matt 25:45 Then He will answer them, saying, Truly I say to you, Inasmuch as you did not do it to one of the least of these, neither have you done it to Me.  
Matt 25:46 And these shall go away into eternal punishment, but the righteous into eternal life.
5. According to Psalm 97:1-2, 4-6, 8-9, and 11, Jehovah as Christ will reign, and because of this the earth will be glad and rejoice.  
Psa 97:1 Jehovah reigns! Let the earth be glad; / Let the many islands rejoice.  
Psa 97:2 Clouds and deep darkness surround Him; / Righteousness and justice are the foundation of His throne.  
Psa 97:4 His lightning illumines the world; / The earth sees and trembles.  
Psa 97:5 The mountains melt like wax at the presence of Jehovah, / At the presence of the Lord of the whole earth.  
Psa 97:6 The heavens declare His righteousness, / And all the peoples see His glory.  
Psa 97:8 Zion hears and rejoices, / And the daughters of Judah are glad, / Because of Your judgments, O Jehovah.  
Psa 97:9 For You, O Jehovah, are most high over all the earth; / You are exalted far above all gods.  
Psa 97:11 Light is sown for the righteous man, / And rejoicing for the upright in heart.
- H. In Psalm 145:1 and 11-13 David praises God for His reigning in Christ and His kingdom—cf. 1 Chron. 29:10-13.  
Psa 145:1 I will extol You, O my God and King; / And I will bless Your name forever and ever.  
Psa 145:11 They will speak of the glory of Your kingdom / And tell of Your power,

- Psa 145:12 To make known to the sons of men Your mighty acts / And the glorious splendor of Your kingdom.
- Psa 145:13 Your kingdom is an eternal kingdom, / And Your dominion is throughout all generations.
- 1 Chron 29:10 And David blessed Jehovah in the sight of all the assembly. And David said, You are blessed, O Jehovah, God of Israel, our father, from eternity to eternity.
- 1 Chron 29:11 Yours, O Jehovah, is the greatness and the power and the splendor and the victory and the majesty, indeed all that is in heaven and on earth; Yours, O Jehovah, is the kingdom, and You are exalted as Head over all.
- 1 Chron 29:12 Both riches and glory proceed from You, and You rule over all. In Your hand are power and might, and it is in Your hand to make great and to give strength to all.
- 1 Chron 29:13 Now therefore, our God, we thank You and praise Your glorious name.

# CRYSTALLIZATION-STUDY OUTLINES

## THE PSALMS (2)

### Message Twelve

### Offering the Consummate Praise to God for the Recovery of Christ, the House, the City, and the Earth

Scripture Reading: Psa. 146—150; 2:6-7; 27:4; 48:1-2;  
72:8; 22:22b; Heb. 2:12b; 13:15

- Psa 146:1 Hallelujah! / Praise Jehovah, O my soul!
- Psa 146:2 I will praise Jehovah while I live; / I will sing Psalms to my God while I yet have being.
- Psa 146:3 Do not trust in princes, / In a son of man, with whom there is no salvation.
- Psa 146:4 His breath goes forth; he returns to his earth; / On that day his plans perish.
- Psa 146:5 Blessed is the man whose help is the God of Jacob, / Whose hope is in Jehovah his God,
- Psa 146:6 Who made heaven and earth / And the sea, and all that is in them; / Who keeps faith forever;
- Psa 146:7 Who executes judgment for the oppressed; / Who gives food to the famished. / Jehovah frees the prisoners;
- Psa 146:8 Jehovah opens the eyes of the blind; / Jehovah raises up those who are bowed down; / Jehovah loves the righteous;
- Psa 146:9 Jehovah preserves the sojourners; / He upholds the orphan and the widow; / But He subverts the way of the wicked.
- Psa 146:10 Jehovah will reign forever, / Your God, O Zion, forever and ever. / Hallelujah!
- Psa 147:1 Hallelujah! / For it is good to sing Psalms to our God; / For it is pleasant; praise is fitting.
- Psa 147:2 Jehovah builds up Jerusalem; / He gathers the outcasts of Israel.
- Psa 147:3 He heals the brokenhearted / And binds up their wounds.
- Psa 147:4 He counts the number of the stars; / He calls them all by their names.
- Psa 147:5 Great is our Lord, and mighty in power; / His understanding is infinite.
- Psa 147:6 Jehovah uplifts the lowly; / He brings the wicked down to the ground.
- Psa 147:7 Sing unto Jehovah with thanksgiving; / Sing Psalms to our God with the lyre;
- Psa 147:8 Who covers the heavens with clouds, / Who prepares rain for the earth, / Who causes grass to grow on the mountains,
- Psa 147:9 Who gives to the beast its food, / And to the young ravens who cry.
- Psa 147:10 He takes no delight in the strength of horses; / Nor pleasure in the legs of man.
- Psa 147:11 Jehovah takes pleasure in those who fear Him, / In those who hope in His lovingkindness.
- Psa 147:12 Laud Jehovah, O Jerusalem; / Praise your God, O Zion;
- Psa 147:13 For He has strengthened the bars of your gates; / He has blessed your children within you.
- Psa 147:14 He makes peace in your borders; / He satisfies you with the finest wheat.
- Psa 147:15 He sends forth His command to the earth; / His word runs very swiftly.
- Psa 147:16 He gives snow like wool; / He scatters frost like ashes;
- Psa 147:17 He casts His hail like crumbs - / Who can stand before His cold?
- Psa 147:18 He sends forth His word and melts them; / He causes His wind to blow; the waters flow.
- Psa 147:19 He declares His word to Jacob, / His statutes and His ordinances to Israel.
- Psa 147:20 He has not dealt so with any other nation; / And as for His ordinances, they have not known them. / Hallelujah!
- Psa 148:1 Hallelujah! / Praise Jehovah from the heavens; / Praise Him in the heights.
- Psa 148:2 Praise Him, all His angels; / Praise Him, all His hosts.
- Psa 148:3 Praise Him, sun and moon; / Praise Him, all stars of light.
- Psa 148:4 Praise Him, you heaven of heavens, / And you waters that are above the heavens.
- Psa 148:5 Let them praise the name of Jehovah; / For He commanded, and they were created.
- Psa 148:6 And He established them forever and ever; / He gave the decree which shall not pass away.
- Psa 148:7 Praise Jehovah from the earth, / You sea monsters and all the depths;
- Psa 148:8 Fire and hail, snow and smoke; / Stormy wind that executes His word;
- Psa 148:9 Mountains and all hills; / Fruit trees and all cedars;
- Psa 148:10 All animals wild and tame; / Creeping things and birds of flight;
- Psa 148:11 Kings of the earth and all peoples; / Princes and all judges of the earth;
- Psa 148:12 Choice young men as well as virgins; / Old men with young men.

Psa 148:13 Let them praise the name of Jehovah, / For His name alone is exalted; / His glory is above the earth and the heavens.

Psa 148:14 And He has raised up a horn for His people, / The praise of all His faithful ones, / The children of Israel, a people near to Him. / Hallelujah!

Psa 149:1 Hallelujah! / Sing a new song to Jehovah; / Sing His praise in the congregation of His faithful ones.

Psa 149:2 Let Israel rejoice in his Maker; / Let the children of Zion exult in their King.

Psa 149:3 Let them praise His name with dancing; / Let them sing Psalms to Him with the tambourine and the lyre.

Psa 149:4 For Jehovah takes pleasure in His people; / He adorns the lowly with salvation.

Psa 149:5 Let the faithful ones exult in glory; / Let them give a ringing shout upon their beds.

Psa 149:6 Let the high praises of God be in their throats, / And a two-edged sword in their hand,

Psa 149:7 To execute vengeance on the nations / And punishment among the peoples;

Psa 149:8 To bind their kings with fetters / And their nobles with chains of iron;

Psa 149:9 To execute upon them the judgment written. / This honor is for all His faithful ones. / Hallelujah!

Psa 150:1 Hallelujah! / Praise God in His sanctuary; / Praise Him in the expanse that manifests His power.

Psa 150:2 Praise Him for His mighty acts; / Praise Him according to His vast greatness.

Psa 150:3 Praise Him with the blast of the trumpet; / Praise Him with the harp and lyre;

Psa 150:4 Praise Him with the tambourine and with dancing; / Praise Him with the stringed instrument and the pipe.

Psa 150:5 Praise Him with the loud cymbals; / Praise Him with the loud clanging cymbals.

Psa 150:6 Let everything that has breath praise Jehovah. / Hallelujah!

Psa 2:6 But I have installed My King / Upon Zion, My holy mountain.

Psa 2:7 I will recount the decree of Jehovah; / He said to Me: You are My Son; / Today I have begotten You.

Psa 27:4 One thing I have asked from Jehovah; / That do I seek: / To dwell in the house of Jehovah / All the days of my life, / To behold the beauty of Jehovah, / And to inquire in His temple.

Psa 48:1 Great is Jehovah, / And much to be praised / In the city of our God, / In His holy mountain.

Psa 48:2 Beautiful in elevation, / The joy of the whole earth, / Is Mount Zion, the sides of the north, / The city of the great King.

Psa 72:8 And He will have dominion from sea to sea / And from the River unto the ends of the earth.

Psa 22:22b ... In the midst of the assembly I will praise You.

Heb 2:12b ... in the midst of the church I will sing hymns of praise to You."

Heb 13:15 Through Him then let us offer up a sacrifice of praise continually to God, that is, the fruit of lips confessing His name.

## **I. Praise is the highest work carried out by God's children—Psa. 119:164; 34:1:**

Psa 119:164 Seven times a day I praise You / For Your righteous ordinances.

Psa 34:1 I will bless Jehovah at all times; / His praise will continually be in my mouth.

### **A. The highest expression of a saint's spiritual life is his praise to God—146:2; Heb. 13:15; Rev. 5:9-13; 19:1-6:**

Psa 146:2 I will praise Jehovah while I live; / I will sing Psalms to my God while I yet have being.

Heb 13:15 Through Him then let us offer up a sacrifice of praise continually to God, that is, the fruit of lips confessing His name.

Rev 5:9 And they sing a new song, saying: You are worthy to take the scroll and to open its seals, for You were slain and have purchased for God by Your blood men out of every tribe and tongue and people and nation,

Rev 5:10 And have made them a kingdom and priests to our God; and they will reign on the earth.

Rev 5:11 And I saw, and I heard the voice of many angels around the throne and of the living creatures and of the elders, and their number was ten thousands of ten thousands and thousands of thousands,

Rev 5:12 Saying with a loud voice, Worthy is the Lamb who has been slain to receive the power and riches and wisdom and strength and honor and glory and blessing.

Rev 5:13 And every creature which is in heaven and on the earth and under the earth and on the sea and all things in them, I heard saying, To Him who sits upon the throne and to the Lamb be the blessing and the honor and the glory and the might forever and ever.

Rev 19:1 After these things I heard as it were a loud voice of a great multitude in heaven, saying, Hallelujah! The salvation and the glory and the power are of our God.

Rev 19:2 For true and righteous are His judgments; for He has judged the great harlot who corrupted the earth with her fornication, and He avenged the blood of His slaves at her hand.

Rev 19:3 And a second time they said, Hallelujah! And her smoke goes up forever and ever.

Rev 19:4 And the twenty-four elders and the four living creatures fell down and worshipped God, who sits upon the throne, saying, Amen, Hallelujah!

Rev 19:5 And a voice came out from the throne, saying, Praise our God, all His slaves and those who fear Him, the small and the great.

Rev 19:6 And I heard as it were the voice of a great multitude and like the sound of many waters and like the sound of mighty thunders, saying, Hallelujah! For the Lord our God the Almighty reigns.

1. The Christian life soars through praises—Acts 16:19-34.

Act 16:19 But when her masters saw that their hope of profit had gone out, they laid hold of Paul and Silas and dragged them into the marketplace before the rulers.

Act 16:20 And when they had brought them to the magistrates, they said, These men, being Jews, are throwing our city into confusion,

Act 16:21 And they are announcing customs which are not lawful for us, being Romans, to accept or do.

Act 16:22 And the crowd rose up together against them, and the magistrates tore off their garments and ordered some to beat them with rods.

Act 16:23 And when they had laid many stripes upon them, they threw them into prison, charging the jailer to keep them securely,

Act 16:24 Who, having received such a charge, threw them into the inner prison and secured their feet in the stocks.

Act 16:25 And about midnight Paul and Silas, while praying, sang hymns of praise to God; and the prisoners were listening to them.

Act 16:26 And suddenly there was a great earthquake, so that the foundations of the prison house were shaken. And instantly all the doors were opened and everyone's bonds were unfastened.

Act 16:27 And the jailer, waking up out of his sleep and seeing the doors of the prison opened, drew his sword and was about to do away with himself, supposing that the prisoners had escaped.

Act 16:28 But Paul called out with a loud voice, saying, Do no harm to yourself, for we are all here.

Act 16:29 And the jailer asked for lights and rushed in; and trembling, he fell down before Paul and Silas.

Act 16:30 And leading them outside, he said, Sirs, what must I do to be saved?

Act 16:31 And they said, Believe on the Lord Jesus, and you shall be saved, you and your household.

Act 16:32 And they spoke the word of God to him together with all those in his house.

Act 16:33 And he took them with him in that very hour of the night and washed their wounds. And he was baptized immediately, he and all his household.

Act 16:34 And he brought them up into his house and set a table before them; and he exulted because he had believed in God with all his household.

2. To praise is to transcend everything to touch the Lord—Rev. 14:1-3; 15:2-4.

Rev 14:1 And I saw, and behold, the Lamb standing on Mount Zion, and with Him a hundred and forty-four thousand, having His name and the name of His Father written on their foreheads.

Rev 14:2 And I heard a voice out of heaven like the sound of many waters and like the sound of loud thunder; and the voice which I heard was like the sound of harp-singers playing on their harps.

Rev 14:3 And they sing a new song before the throne and before the four living creatures and the elders; and no one could learn the song except the hundred and forty-four thousand, who have been purchased from the earth.

Rev 15:2 And I saw as it were a glassy sea mingled with fire and those who come away victorious from the beast and from his image and from the number of his name standing on the glassy sea, having harps of God.

Rev 15:3 And they sing the song of Moses, the slave of God, and the song of the Lamb, saying, Great and wonderful are Your works, Lord God the Almighty! Righteous and true are Your ways, O King of the nations!

Rev 15:4 Who will not fear, O Lord, and glorify Your name? For You alone are holy; for all the nations will come and worship before You, for Your righteous judgments have been manifested.

B. Spiritual victory does not depend on warfare—it depends on praise—2 Chron. 20:20-22.

2 Chron 20:20 And they rose up early in the morning and went out to the wilderness of Tekoa. And as they went out, Jehoshaphat stood up and said, Hear me, O Judah and you inhabitants of Jerusalem.

Believe in Jehovah your God, and you will be established; believe in His prophets, and you will succeed.

2 Chron 20:21 And when he had taken counsel with the people, he appointed them to sing to Jehovah and give thanks in holy array as they went out before the army and say, Give thanks to Jehovah, for His lovingkindness endures forever.

2 Chron 20:22 And when they began to shout in song and to praise, Jehovah set ambushes for the children of Ammon, Moab, and Mount Seir, who were coming out against Judah; and they were struck.

C. We need to see that God is above everything and that He is worthy of our praise—Psa. 18:3; 1 Chron. 29:10-13; Rev. 4:1-3, 10-11; 5:6, 9-13.

Psa 18:3 I called upon Jehovah, who is worthy of praise, And from my enemies I was saved.

1 Chron 29:10 And David blessed Jehovah in the sight of all the assembly. And David said, You are blessed, O Jehovah, God of Israel, our father, from eternity to eternity.

1 Chron 29:11 Yours, O Jehovah, is the greatness and the power and the splendor and the victory and the majesty, indeed all that is in heaven and on earth; Yours, O Jehovah, is the kingdom, and You are exalted as Head over all.

1 Chron 29:12 Both riches and glory proceed from You, and You rule over all. In Your hand are power and might, and it is in Your hand to make great and to give strength to all.

1 Chron 29:13 Now therefore, our God, we thank You and praise Your glorious name.

Rev 4:1 After these things I saw, and behold, a door opened in heaven, and the first voice which I heard was like a trumpet speaking with me, saying, Come up here, and I will show you the things that must take place after these things.

Rev 4:2 Immediately I was in spirit; and behold, there was a throne set in heaven, and upon the throne there was One sitting;

Rev 4:3 And He who was sitting was like a jasper stone and a sardius in appearance, and there was a rainbow around the throne like an emerald in appearance.

Rev 4:10 The twenty-four elders will fall before Him who sits upon the throne and worship Him who lives forever and ever; and they will cast their crowns before the throne, saying,

Rev 4:11 You are worthy, our Lord and God, to receive the glory and the honor and the power, for You have created all things, and because of Your will they were, and were created.

Rev 5:6 And I saw in the midst of the throne and of the four living creatures and in the midst of the elders a Lamb standing as having just been slain, having seven horns and seven eyes, which are the seven Spirits of God sent forth into all the earth.

Rev 5:9 And they sing a new song, saying: You are worthy to take the scroll and to open its seals, for You were slain and have purchased for God by Your blood men out of every tribe and tongue and people and nation,

Rev 5:10 And have made them a kingdom and priests to our God; and they will reign on the earth.

Rev 5:11 And I saw, and I heard the voice of many angels around the throne and of the living creatures and of the elders, and their number was ten thousands of ten thousands and thousands of thousands,

Rev 5:12 Saying with a loud voice, Worthy is the Lamb who has been slain to receive the power and riches and wisdom and strength and honor and glory and blessing.

Rev 5:13 And every creature which is in heaven and on the earth and under the earth and on the sea and all things in them, I heard saying, To Him who sits upon the throne and to the Lamb be the blessing and the honor and the glory and the might forever and ever.

## II. Exodus 15:1-18 is a song of praise to God for His salvation and His victory, leading to God's habitation and God's kingdom:

Exo 15:1 Then Moses and the children of Israel sang this song to Jehovah and spoke, saying, I will sing to Jehovah, for He has triumphed gloriously; / The horse and its rider He has cast into the sea.

Exo 15:2 Jah is my strength and song, / And He has become my salvation; / This is my God, and I will praise Him; / My father's God, and I will exalt Him.

Exo 15:3 Jehovah is a man of war; / Jehovah is His name.

Exo 15:4 Pharaoh's chariots and his army He has thrown into the sea; / And his choice officers have drowned in the Red Sea.

Exo 15:5 The deep waters cover them; / They went down into the depths like a stone.

Exo 15:6 Your right hand, O Jehovah, is glorious in power; / Your right hand, O Jehovah, dashed the enemy in pieces.

Exo 15:7 And in the greatness of Your excellence / You overthrew those who rose up against You. / You sent forth Your burning wrath; / It consumed them like stubble.

Exo 15:8 And with the blast of Your nostrils the waters were heaped up; / The flowing currents stood up like a heap; / The deep waters congealed in the heart of the sea.

Exo 15:9 The enemy said, I will pursue, I will overtake, I will divide the spoil; / My desire will be satisfied upon them; / I will draw my sword; my hand will destroy them.

Exo 15:10 You blew with Your wind; the sea covered them; / They sank like lead in the mighty waters.

Exo 15:11 Who is like You, O Jehovah, among the gods? / Who is like You, splendid in holiness, / Awesome in praises, doing wonders?

Exo 15:12 You stretched out Your right hand; / The earth swallowed them.

Exo 15:13 In Your lovingkindness You have led the people whom You have redeemed; / You have guided them in Your strength to Your holy habitation.

Exo 15:14 The peoples heard; they trembled; / Pangs have seized the inhabitants of Philistia.

Exo 15:15 Then the chiefs of Edom are dismayed; / The mighty men of Moab-- trembling has seized them; / All the inhabitants of Canaan have melted away.

Exo 15:16 Terror and dread have fallen upon them; / By the greatness of Your arm they have become as still as stone, / Until Your people passed over, O Jehovah, / Until the people whom You purchased passed over.

Exo 15:17 You will bring them in and plant them in the mountain of Your inheritance, / The place, O Jehovah, which You have made for Your dwelling, / The sanctuary, O Lord, which Your hands have established.

Exo 15:18 Jehovah shall reign forever and ever.

A. Salvation is related to God's people, and victory, to His enemy; at the time God defeated the enemy, He also saved His people—cf. Heb. 2:14-15.

Heb 2:14 Since therefore the children have shared in blood and flesh, He also Himself in like manner partook of the same, that through death He might destroy him who has the might of death, that is, the devil,

Heb 2:15 And might release those who because of the fear of death through all their life were held in slavery.

B. Exodus 15:13 speaks of God's habitation, even though the temple as God's dwelling place was not built until centuries later.

Exo 15:13 In Your lovingkindness You have led the people whom You have redeemed; / You have guided them in Your strength to Your holy habitation.

C. Verse 18 refers to the kingdom: "Jehovah shall reign forever and ever":

Exo 15:18 Jehovah shall reign forever and ever.

1. God's habitation, God's house, brings in God's kingdom, God's reign.

2. Today the church is first God's house and then His kingdom; the church brings the kingdom to the earth—1 Tim. 3:15; Rom. 14:17; Eph. 2:19; Matt. 16:18-19.

1 Tim 3:15 But if I delay, I write that you may know how one ought to conduct himself in the house of God, which is the church of the living God, the pillar and base of the truth.

Rom 14:17 For the kingdom of God is not eating and drinking, but righteousness and peace and joy in the Holy Spirit.

Eph 2:19 So then you are no longer strangers and sojourners, but you are fellow citizens with the saints and members of the household of God,

Matt 16:18 And I also say to you that you are Peter, and upon this rock I will build My church, and the gates of Hades shall not prevail against it.

Matt 16:19 I will give to you the keys of the kingdom of the heavens, and whatever you bind on the earth shall have been bound in the heavens, and whatever you loose on the earth shall have been loosed in the heavens.

3. Exodus 15:1-18 indicates that the goal of God's salvation is the building of His dwelling place for the establishing of His kingdom, and for this we, like Moses and the children of Israel, should praise the Lord—cf. Rev. 15:2-4.

Exo 15:1 Then Moses and the children of Israel sang this song to Jehovah and spoke, saying, I will sing to Jehovah, for He has triumphed gloriously; / The horse and its rider He has cast into the sea.

Exo 15:2 Jah is my strength and song, / And He has become my salvation; / This is my God, and I will praise Him; / My father's God, and I will exalt Him.

Exo 15:3 Jehovah is a man of war; / Jehovah is His name.

Exo 15:4 Pharaoh's chariots and his army He has thrown into the sea; / And his choice officers have drowned in the Red Sea.

Exo 15:5 The deep waters cover them; / They went down into the depths like a stone.

Exo 15:6 Your right hand, O Jehovah, is glorious in power; / Your right hand, O Jehovah, dashed the enemy in pieces.

Exo 15:7 And in the greatness of Your excellence / You overthrew those who rose up against You. / You sent forth Your burning wrath; / It consumed them like stubble.

Exo 15:8 And with the blast of Your nostrils the waters were heaped up; / The flowing currents stood up like a heap; / The deep waters congealed in the heart of the sea.

Exo 15:9 The enemy said, I will pursue, I will overtake, I will divide the spoil; / My desire will be satisfied upon them; / I will draw my sword; my hand will destroy them.

Exo 15:10 You blew with Your wind; the sea covered them; / They sank like lead in the mighty waters.

Exo 15:11 Who is like You, O Jehovah, among the gods? / Who is like You, splendid in holiness, / Awesome in praises, doing wonders?

Exo 15:12 You stretched out Your right hand; / The earth swallowed them.

Exo 15:13 In Your lovingkindness You have led the people whom You have redeemed; / You have guided them in Your strength to Your holy habitation.

Exo 15:14 The peoples heard; they trembled; / Pangs have seized the inhabitants of Philistia.

Exo 15:15 Then the chiefs of Edom are dismayed; / The mighty men of Moab-- trembling has seized them; / All the inhabitants of Canaan have melted away.

Exo 15:16 Terror and dread have fallen upon them; / By the greatness of Your arm they have become as still as stone, / Until Your people passed over, O Jehovah, / Until the people whom You purchased passed over.

Exo 15:17 You will bring them in and plant them in the mountain of Your inheritance, / The place, O Jehovah, which You have made for Your dwelling, / The sanctuary, O Lord, which Your hands have established.

Exo 15:18 Jehovah shall reign forever and ever.

Rev 15:2 And I saw as it were a glassy sea mingled with fire and those who come away victorious from the beast and from his image and from the number of his name standing on the glassy sea, having harps of God.

Rev 15:3 And they sing the song of Moses, the slave of God, and the song of the Lamb, saying, Great and wonderful are Your works, Lord God the Almighty! Righteous and true are Your ways, O King of the nations!

Rev 15:4 Who will not fear, O Lord, and glorify Your name? For You alone are holy; for all the nations will come and worship before You, for Your righteous judgments have been manifested.

### **III. The book of Psalms is a book of praise; in the Psalms we find the greatest and highest praise:**

- A. The following verses reveal crucial aspects of praise in the Psalms:
1. "O Jehovah my God, I will praise You forever"—30:12b.
  2. "Every day I will bless You, / And I will praise Your name forever and ever"—145:2.
  3. "I will bless Jehovah at all times; / His praise will continually be in my mouth"—34:1.
  4. "I will praise Jehovah while I live; / I will sing psalms to my God while I yet have being"—146:2.
  5. "Then they believed His words; / They sang His praise"—106:12.
  6. "Because Your lovingkindness is better than life, / My lips praise You"—63:3.
  7. "I will cause Your name to be remembered in all generations; / Therefore the peoples will praise You forever and ever"—45:17.
  8. "Great is Jehovah, / And much to be praised / In the city of our God, / In His holy mountain"—48:1.
  9. "Praise befits You, O God, in Zion"—65:1a.
  10. "That the name of Jehovah may be declared in Zion, / And His praise, in Jerusalem"—102:21.

11. "Let the high praises of God be in their throats, / And a two-edged sword in their hand, / To execute vengeance on the nations / And punishment among the peoples; / To bind their kings with fetters / And their nobles with chains of iron; / To execute upon them the judgment written. / This honor is for all His faithful ones. / Hallelujah!"—149:6-9.
  12. "You are holy, You who sit enthroned / Upon the praises of Israel"—22:3.
- B. The praise of Jehovah in Psalms 103—106 issues in Hallelujahs, beginning in 104:35, because the earth has been fully recovered by God and brought under the reign of Christ in His kingdom—cf. Rev. 19:1-6; 11:15.
- Psa 103-106 (be omitted.)
- Psa 104:35 May the sinners be consumed from off the earth, / And may the wicked be no more. / Bless Jehovah, O my soul. / Hallelujah.
- Rev 19:1 After these things I heard as it were a loud voice of a great multitude in heaven, saying, Hallelujah! The salvation and the glory and the power are of our God.
- Rev 19:2 For true and righteous are His judgments; for He has judged the great harlot who corrupted the earth with her fornication, and He avenged the blood of His slaves at her hand.
- Rev 19:3 And a second time they said, Hallelujah! And her smoke goes up forever and ever.
- Rev 19:4 And the twenty-four elders and the four living creatures fell down and worshipped God, who sits upon the throne, saying, Amen, Hallelujah!
- Rev 19:5 And a voice came out from the throne, saying, Praise our God, all His slaves and those who fear Him, the small and the great.
- Rev 19:6 And I heard as it were the voice of a great multitude and like the sound of many waters and like the sound of mighty thunders, saying, Hallelujah! For the Lord our God the Almighty reigns.
- Rev 11:15 And the seventh angel trumpeted; and there were loud voices in heaven, saying, The kingdom of the world has become the kingdom of our Lord and of His Christ, and He will reign forever and ever.
- C. Psalms 146 through 150—the Hallelujah psalms—are the consummate praise:
- Psa 146-150 (be omitted.)
1. Psalm 146 concerns the praising of Jehovah for His reigning from Zion—v. 10.  
Psa 146:10 Jehovah will reign forever, / Your God, O Zion, forever and ever. / Hallelujah!
  2. Psalm 147 is a praise to Jehovah for the rebuilding of Jerusalem.
  3. Psalm 148 is a praise to Jehovah for His exalted name and for His transcending majesty—v. 13.  
Psa 148:13 Let them praise the name of Jehovah, / For His name alone is exalted; / His glory is above the earth and the heavens.
  4. Psalm 149 is a praise to Jehovah for His taking pleasure in His people, Israel, and His adorning of the lowly with salvation—v. 4.  
Psa 149:4 For Jehovah takes pleasure in His people; / He adorns the lowly with salvation.
  5. Psalm 150 is on praising Jehovah God:
    - a. This psalm is a concluding charge to everything that has breath to praise God—v. 6.  
Psa 150:6 Let everything that has breath praise Jehovah. / Hallelujah!
    - b. Psalm 150 is not only the conclusion of the Psalms—it is the consummation of the entire Bible, for the Psalms are a miniature of the whole Bible.
    - c. The consummate praise in Psalm 150 corresponds with the praise at the end of Revelation—Rev. 19:1-6.
 

Rev 19:1 After these things I heard as it were a loud voice of a great multitude in heaven, saying, Hallelujah! The salvation and the glory and the power are of our God.

Rev 19:2 For true and righteous are His judgments; for He has judged the great harlot who corrupted the earth with her fornication, and He avenged the blood of His slaves at her hand.

Rev 19:3 And a second time they said, Hallelujah! And her smoke goes up forever and ever.

Rev 19:4 And the twenty-four elders and the four living creatures fell down and worshipped God, who sits upon the throne, saying, Amen, Hallelujah!

Rev 19:5 And a voice came out from the throne, saying, Praise our God, all His slaves and those who fear Him, the small and the great.

Rev 19:6 And I heard as it were the voice of a great multitude and like the sound of many waters and like the sound of mighty thunders, saying, Hallelujah! For the Lord our God the Almighty reigns.

- D. The Psalms reveal that the Lord has turned us from the law to Christ, that Christ has brought us to the house, that He is enlarging the house into the city, and that from the city He will gain the earth; then God's purpose will be fulfilled, and we will declare, "O Jehovah our Lord, / How excellent is Your name / In all the earth!"—2:6-7; 27:4; 48:1-2; 72:8; 8:9.

Psa 2:6 But I have installed My King / Upon Zion, My holy mountain.

Psa 2:7 I will recount the decree of Jehovah; / He said to Me: You are My Son; / Today I have begotten You.

Psa 27:4 One thing I have asked from Jehovah; / That do I seek: / To dwell in the house of Jehovah / All the days of my life, / To behold the beauty of Jehovah, / And to inquire in His temple.

Psa 48:1 Great is Jehovah, / And much to be praised / In the city of our God, / In His holy mountain.

Psa 48:2 Beautiful in elevation, / The joy of the whole earth, / Is Mount Zion, the sides of the north, / The city of the great King.

Psa 72:8 And He will have dominion from sea to sea / And from the River unto the ends of the earth.

Psa 8:9 O Jehovah our Lord, / How excellent is Your name / In all the earth!

#### **IV. In the church life and in our personal life, we need to offer consummate praise to God—22:22b; Heb. 2:12b; 13:15:**

Psa 22:22b ... In the midst of the assembly I will praise You.

Heb 2:12b ... in the midst of the church I will sing hymns of praise to You."

Heb 13:15 Through Him then let us offer up a sacrifice of praise continually to God, that is, the fruit of lips confessing His name.

- A. "In the midst of the assembly I will praise You"—Psa. 22:22b:

1. The assembly here refers to the church, in which the resurrected Christ sings hymns of praise to God the Father.

2. This is the firstborn Son's praising of the Father within the Father's many sons in the church meetings—Heb. 2:10, 12:

Heb 2:10 For it was fitting for Him, for whom are all things and through whom are all things, in leading many sons into glory, to make the Author of their salvation perfect through sufferings.

Heb 2:12 Saying, "I will declare Your name to My brothers; in the midst of the church I will sing hymns of praise to You."

- a. When we, the many sons of God, meet as the church and praise the Father, the firstborn Son praises the Father in our praising; He praises within us and with us through our praising—v. 12b.

Heb 2:12b ... in the midst of the church I will sing hymns of praise to You."

- b. The church on earth today is one corporate Body with the firstborn Son of God—Rom. 8:29; 12:4-5:

Rom 8:29 Because those whom He foreknew, He also predestinated to be conformed to the image of His Son, that He might be the Firstborn among many brothers;

Rom 12:4 For just as in one body we have many members, and all the members do not have the same function,

Rom 12:5 So we who are many are one body in Christ, and individually members one of another.

- 1) To gain more of the firstborn Son, we need to praise the Father; the more we praise the Father, the more we gain the firstborn Son.

- 2) The more we sing, the more we will enjoy His singing in our singing; the best way to cooperate with Christ and to have Him work together with us is by singing praises to the Father—Heb. 2:12.

Heb 2:12 Saying, "I will declare Your name to My brothers; in the midst of the church I will sing hymns of praise to You."

- B. “Through Him then let us offer up a sacrifice of praise continually to God, that is, the fruit of lips confessing His name”—13:15:
1. When we pass through reproach and suffering, we should continually offer up a sacrifice of praise to God—vv. 12-14.
    - Heb 13:12 Therefore also Jesus, that He might sanctify the people through His own blood, suffered outside the gate.
    - Heb 13:13 Let us therefore go forth unto Him outside the camp, bearing His reproach.
    - Heb 13:14 For we do not have here a remaining city, but we seek after the one to come.
  2. Since in the church life we enjoy the unchanging Christ as grace and follow Him outside religion, we should offer through Him spiritual sacrifices to God—vv. 8-10, 15:
    - Heb 13:8 Jesus Christ is the same yesterday and today, yes, even forever.
    - Heb 13:9 Do not be carried away by various strange teachings, for it is good for the heart to be confirmed by grace, not by the food of sacrifices, by which those who walk were not profited.
    - Heb 13:10 We have an altar from which they who are serving the tabernacle have no right to eat.
    - Heb 13:15 Through Him then let us offer up a sacrifice of praise continually to God, that is, the fruit of lips confessing His name.
    - a. In the church we should offer up through Christ a sacrifice of praise to God continually—v. 15.
      - Heb 13:15 Through Him then let us offer up a sacrifice of praise continually to God, that is, the fruit of lips confessing His name.
    - b. In the church He and we, we and He, praise the Father together in the mingled spirit—2:12b; 1 Cor. 6:17:
      - Heb 2:12b ... in the midst of the church I will sing hymns of praise to You."
      - 1 Cor 6:17 But he who is joined to the Lord is one spirit.
      - 1) He, as the life-giving Spirit, praises the Father in our spirit, and we, by our spirit, praise the Father in His Spirit—15:45b; John 4:24; Eph. 2:18; Jude 20-21.
        - 1 Cor 15:45b ... the last Adam became a life-giving Spirit.
        - John 4:24 God is Spirit, and those who worship Him must worship in spirit and truthfulness.
        - Eph 2:18 For through Him we both have access in one Spirit unto the Father.
        - Jude 20 But you, beloved, building up yourselves upon your most holy faith, praying in the Holy Spirit,
        - Jude 21 Keep yourselves in the love of God, awaiting the mercy of our Lord Jesus Christ unto eternal life.
      - 2) This is the best and highest sacrifice that we can offer to God through Him—Heb. 2:12b; 13:15; cf. Hosea 14:1-3.
        - Heb 2:12b ... in the midst of the church I will sing hymns of praise to You."
        - Heb 13:15 Through Him then let us offer up a sacrifice of praise continually to God, that is, the fruit of lips confessing His name.
        - Hosea 14:1 Return, O Israel, / To Jehovah your God, / For you have fallen by your iniquity.
        - Hosea 14:2 Take words with you, / And return to Jehovah; / Say to Him, / Forgive all iniquity, / And take us graciously; / Thus we will render our lips as bulls.
        - Hosea 14:3 Assyria will not save us; / We will not ride upon horses. / Neither will we say again to the work of our hands, Our God! / Because in You the orphan finds compassion.
  3. Through the Christ whom we have experienced and enjoyed, we need to offer the sacrifice of praise to God continually—Heb. 1:2-3; 2:9, 17; 3:1; 4:14; 6:20; 7:25; 8:1; 12:2; 13:8, 15:
    - Heb 1:2 Has at the last of these days spoken to us in the Son, whom He appointed Heir of all things, through whom also He made the universe;

- Heb 1:3 Who, being the effulgence of His glory and the impress of His substance and upholding and bearing all things by the word of His power, having made purification of sins, sat down on the right hand of the Majesty on high;
- Heb 2:9 But we see Jesus, who was made a little inferior to the angels because of the suffering of death, crowned with glory and honor, so that by the grace of God He might taste death on behalf of everything.
- Heb 2:17 Hence He should have been made like His brothers in all things that He might become a merciful and faithful High Priest in the things pertaining to God, to make propitiation for the sins of the people.
- Heb 3:1 Therefore, holy brothers, partakers of a heavenly calling, consider the Apostle and High Priest of our confession, Jesus,
- Heb 4:14 Having therefore a great High Priest who has passed through the heavens, Jesus, the Son of God, let us hold fast the confession.
- Heb 6:20 Where the Forerunner, Jesus, has entered for us, having become forever a High Priest according to the order of Melchizedec.
- Heb 7:25 Hence also He is able to save to the uttermost those who come forward to God through Him, since He lives always to intercede for them.
- Heb 8:1 Now in the things which are being said the chief point is this: We have such a High Priest, who sat down on the right hand of the throne of the Majesty in the heavens,
- Heb 12:2 Looking away unto Jesus, the Author and Perfecter of our faith, who for the joy set before Him endured the cross, despising the shame, and has sat down on the right hand of the throne of God.
- Heb 13:8 Jesus Christ is the same yesterday and today, yes, even forever.
- Heb 13:15 Through Him then let us offer up a sacrifice of praise continually to God, that is, the fruit of lips confessing His name.
- a. The real praise to the Father comes out of our experience and enjoyment of Christ in our daily life; this is a very pleasing praise to the Father, gladdening and rejoicing His heart—Eph. 3:8, 17a; John 4:24.
 

Eph 3:8 To me, less than the least of all saints, was this grace given to announce to the Gentiles the unsearchable riches of Christ as the gospel

Eph 3:17a That Christ may make His home in your hearts through faith, ...

John 4:24 God is Spirit, and those who worship Him must worship in spirit and truthfulness.
  - b. The praises out of our experience and enjoyment of Christ—the spiritual praises about Christ—are the best praise to the Father—Psa. 45:1-2; 145:1.
 

Psa 45:1 My heart overflows with a good matter; / I speak what I have composed concerning the King. / My tongue is the pen of a ready writer.

Psa 45:2 You are fairer than the sons of men; / Grace is poured upon Your lips; / Therefore God has blessed You forever.

Psa 145:1 I will extol You, O my God and King; / And I will bless Your name forever and ever.
- C. “I will praise You, O Lord my God, with all my heart; / And I will glorify Your name forever”—86:12.
- D. “Jehovah will reign forever, / Your God, O Zion, forever and ever. / Hallelujah!”—146:10.